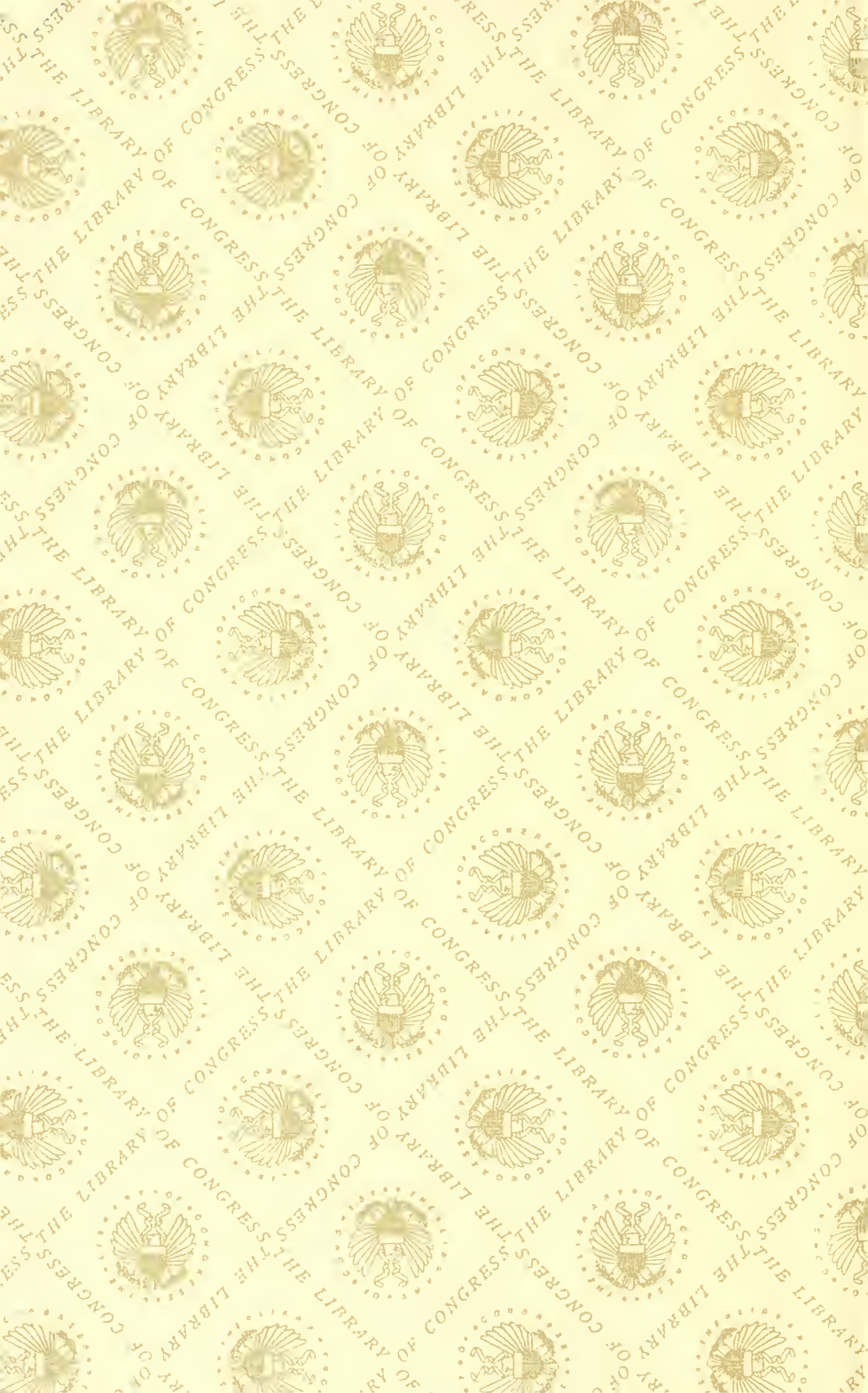


LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00005429092









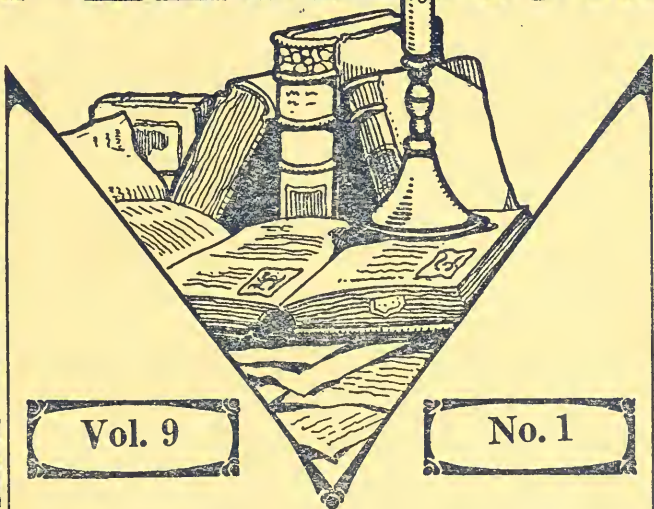


CLARENCE HALE—FRANK E. GUERNSEY—W. SCOTT HILL  
CHARLES F. HOLDEN—NELLIE WOODBURY JORDAN

JANUARY—FEBRUARY—MARCH

2  
139  
142  
9 ✓

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 9

No. 1

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1921

9  
3  
8

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

F16  
.576

**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters  
Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment  
416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.  
BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta      Portland      Bangor

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.  
\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

**Waterville, Maine**

**IT PAYS TO SAVE**

Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**

**Clothiers**

BANGOR,      :      :      :      :      :      MAINE





What is the width of the spread?  
 (Courtesy of B. & A. R. R.)

## CONTENTS

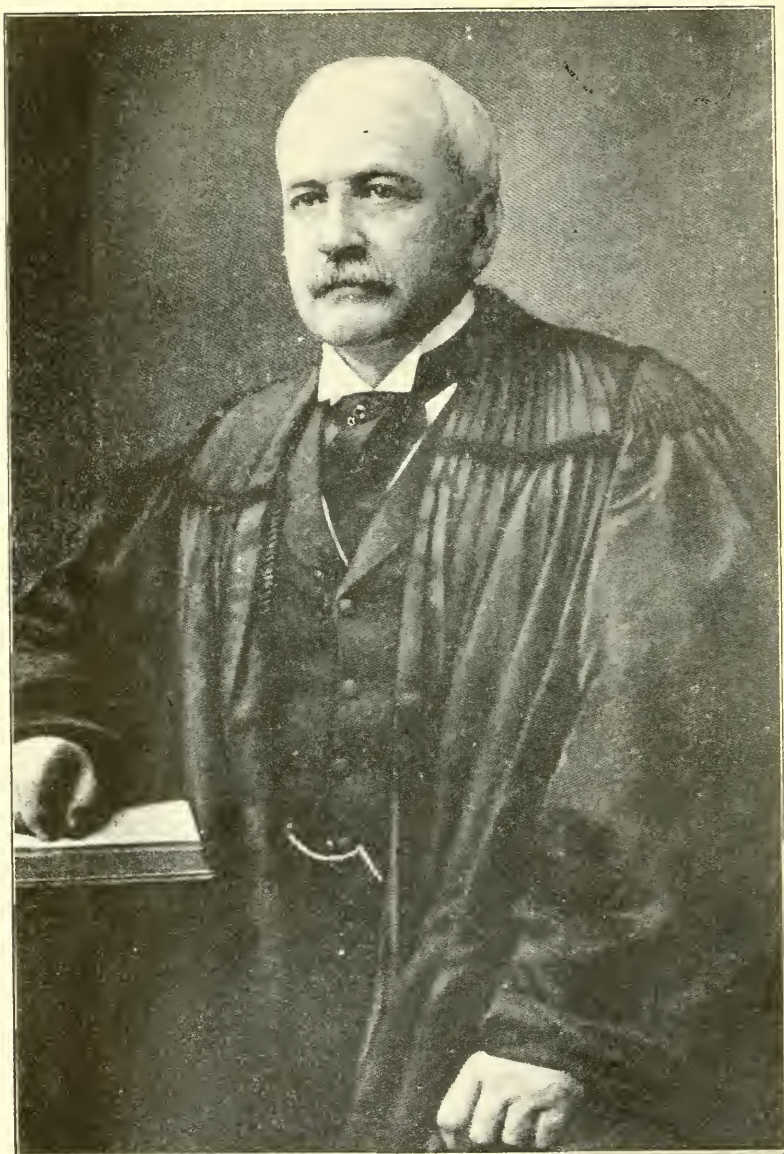
THE STATE OF MAINE .....	3
A POLITICAL CAMPAIGN DOCUMENT .....	8
A LETTER TO KING JAMES I .....	10
FRANCIS O. I. SMITH (ILLUSTRATION) .....	12
PINE TREE FRINGED PENOBSCOT .....	13
A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF DAVID RAY .....	14
CHARLES ALCOTT FLAGG (ILLUSTRATION) .....	20
EARLY KENNEBEC TAVERNS .....	21
GRAVES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS .....	23
A MAINE COLONIAL HOUSE .....	28
A CONGRESSMAN FROM PISCATAQUIS .....	29
FLAGG'S ALPHABETICAL INDEX .....	31
THE EDES FAMILY .....	32
A NOROMBEGA ITEM .....	35
MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS .....	36
CATECHISM OF CONSTITUTION .....	40
COLONIAL AND LOCAL HISTORY .....	41
A GEM AMONG MAINE TOWN HISTORIES .....	44
INDIAN WOMAN DESIRES RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE .....	44
CHARLES ALCOTT FLAGG .....	45
MAINE CENTENNIAL TOWNS FOR 1921 .....	46

# 54 YEARS the Insurance Man of Somerset County

Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
 (Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)

**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, Skowhegan, Maine**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



HONORABLE CLARENCE HALE

Distinguished Judge of the United States District Court  
for the District of Maine.

The following is from "Who's Who in America":

HALE, Clarence, Judge; b. Turner, Me., Apr. 15, 1848; s. James Sullivan and Betsey (Staples) H.; brother of Eugene H. (q. v.); A. B. Bowdoin Coll., 1869, later A. M. and LL. D.; m. Margaret Rollins, of Portland, Me., Mar. 11, 1880. Admitted to bar 1871, and practiced at Portland. City solicitor, 1879-82; mem. Me. Ho. of Rep., 1883-86; U. S. dist. judge, Dist. of Me., 1902—; Republican, Congregationalist, Pres. bd. overseers Bowdoin College; afterwards Trustee of Bowdoin College. Clubs: Cumberland (Portland); Union, University (Boston). Address, Portland, Me.

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

VOL. IX

JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH, 1921

No. 1

---

## THE STATE OF MAINE

*An address delivered by Honorable Clarence Hale of Portland, Maine, before the Maine Society of New York, March, 1920.*

The State of Maine is a hundred years old. It is a memorable thing to be a hundred years old. But Maine history is almost three hundred years old. A hundred years ago Maine was a new State with an old history. "While New England is spoken of as a new country," says John Fiske, "its record is, in fact, that of an old country. Its towns have a history which dates back to the times of James the First." The year James First came to the throne, 1603, Martin Pring sailed Penobscot Bay. The year before that, while Elizabeth was still Queen, Gosnold saw the shores of Maine. In 1605, Captain George Weymouth set up a cross on Monhegan in token of the sovereignty of James the First; and the dimness of time does not prevent the island of Monhegan and Pentecost harbor, and the hard adventure of the Popham colony, from taking their place in Maine history; and all these ventures in discovery were long before the Mayflower, long before Massachusetts history began. A generation later, in the last years of Charles the First, came the permanent settlement under the Gorges patent, the proprietorship of which extended from the Piscataqua to the Penobscot, to which was given the name "The Province of Maine." These men came to Richmond's island and made homes, set up English civilization and the English church and English politics. They were the king's men; they were aristocrats; they hated Puritans and Puritanism; they hated Massachusetts and all her works. Their chief, Ferdinando Gorges, at 70, fought for Charles the First at the Siege of Bristol, and died two years before the death of his king.

It was not until 1652, under Cromwell, that Massachusetts began to extend her sway over the Maine province. Then followed poli-

tics between the rule of Massachusetts and the rule of the Royalists. Charles the Second took Maine away from Massachusetts, as Fiske and Parkman have so well told. Again, in 1665, Massachusetts took possession. After the death of Gorges, the Massachusetts Bay colony bought out his interests, paying 1250 pounds; and it was not until 1692 that the province charter finally fixed the status of Massachusetts in control of Maine, and called it the District of Maine.

With all the politics Maine has had, I suppose there has been nothing so full of stress as those English politics of the seventeenth century, translated to Maine shores. It is interesting to note that the first politicians of Maine were English Royalists. The first minister who made a career in Maine was Robert Jordan, the English churchman, land-owner and politician, the precursor of a large body of sturdy men and women all over the country; for all the Jordans are his descendants; and they combine the blood of English churchmen and Royalists with the blood of those who came to Massachusetts Bay and laid the foundation of English representative government in America. And so, I repeat; that one hundred years ago Maine was a new State with an old history.

The two early histories of Maine are histories of the Maine Province and the District of Maine. Williamson's two volumes,—of great value and of great detail,—printed in 1839, bring Maine down only to the year 1920, the time of the separation. Twenty-five years before Maine became a State, its story induced Governor Sullivan to write its history, one of the best early State histories. Governor Sullivan appreciated the Maine mind and character; he says that while "the soil of the seacoast was hard and reluctant to the plow, its leading type of men were like Julius Caesar; they knew how to distinguish difficulties from impossibilities." James Sullivan was a philosopher as well as a historian. He shows how the Maine character partook of its history. He says: "The mind of a nation seems to be well represented by the ocean, which is forever in motion and turbulent, with but short intervals of calmness; and yet, by the nature of its specific weight, tending to a state of quiet." When he wrote that sentence he must have had his eye upon his map. There was the District of Maine spread out before him; York, Cumberland and Lincoln counties. There was the long stretch of shore. It is three hundred miles from

Kittery to Calais, but in that contour of coast are many and deep indentations; so that the sailor man can sail his boat in the network of bays and make a voyage along three thousand miles of Maine seacoast. The people who lived there at that time got their living and their character from hard contests with the forest and the sea; those two inherent sources of life; those two grim destroyers of all that is false.

With the character which Maine men inherited, both on the conservative and on the progressive side, it was as inevitable as the tidal march of the ocean on her shore that her citizens should have the sturdy qualities which have made Maine history. The expected happened; the old District has an heroic story. Liberty was something more than a gesture. It had to be fought for. At the outbreak of King Philip's War, in 1675, Williamson records that there were about six thousand souls constituting the population of Maine Province, and about three times that number of Indians in the Maine forests. From that time to 1754 there were six distinct Indian wars. In other words, this devoted band of pioneers were almost constantly fighting savages for eighty years. In 1745, Sir William Pepperill, of Kittery, led Maine men on the modern crusade which captured Louisburg, the stronghold of America; so bold a project that Parkman gives to it, in his history, the simple heading: "A Mad Scheme." A generation later, in 1775, one of the most heroic incidents of the American Revolution happened on Maine soil. A thousand sturdy men under Arnold endured the terrible privations of the Maine forest and the rigors of advancing winter, in an attack upon Quebec, which barely failed of success, and of thus changing American history.

I have pointed out these incidents to illustrate the spirit of early Maine. I have not tried to tell its story. Mr. Baxter and Dr. Burrage have done that in enduring form. They are historians of whom Maine is proud—of whom any State would be proud.

The District of Maine, then, before she became a State, had a distinct history apart from Massachusetts. She had a character, she had a college—for Bowdoin is twenty years older than the State. There was reason, then, a hundred years ago, for Maine people to have the courage to start out to become a State.

In the quaint old volume of the Record of the Constitutional Convention, in 1819, I find a fund of history. In it is recorded a letter of ex-President John Adams to Daniel Cony of Augusta, in

reply to a letter of Judge Cony asking the ex-President's advice in the matter of Maine becoming a State. Adams' reply was clear and sharp and typical of an Adams. He referred to the debt of gratitude which Maine owed to Massachusetts; but he said that sometime some bold, daring genius would arise in Maine who would inspire her people with his own ambition, and, he added: "He will tear off Maine from Massachusetts, and leave her a State below mediocrity in the Union." When Mr. Adams gave this advice he undoubtedly had her great past in mind. He thought it would be better that Maine and Massachusetts should continue to have one history, even though, generations before, they had two histories. But the world will say whether he was right in prophesying for Maine a future "below mediocrity." The debates of the Constitutional Convention do not show Maine intellectual character below mediocrity. They compare well with the debates in the great Constitutional Conventions of Virginia, Massachusetts and New York. They show appreciation of the conditions of the country and of the State. They are a valuable and fitting preface to Maine history. They are well worth reading today by the men of Maine.

I need not speak of the men in that convention. They were men who rank high with the other great men of Massachusetts. They furnished a fitting forecast of the men of Maine who were to succeed them, in politics and statesmanship, in literature, in commerce and in industry, in every sphere of human interest and labor.

The span of a hundred years, after all, is not long. I have known one of the descendants of Robert Jordan who voted for every President from Washington to Lincoln. As a young man I knew old men who, when young, participated in that convention. They have been followed by men like them in character, attainments and ability. I cannot pretend that I am unprejudiced in speaking of the men of Maine who followed. They are splendid figures in the generations just past. They made the State famous forever. Longfellow and Hawthorne would make any state or nation famous. I hardly dare trust my voice to speak of Fessenden, Hamlin, Morrill, Blaine and many who have followed. The world has known them; the Nation today feels the impress of their work and the impulse of their memory.

The strenuous—the heroic—spirit of the old District has endured. Witness Maine's record in the Civil War, we witness Howard and Chamberlain, and a score of other great military chieftains. Wit-

ness such an incident as this: On a summer night in 1863, a Confederate privateer stole into Portland harbor and took out the Revenue Cutter "Caleb Cushing," a sailing vessel. The next morning the mayor, Jacob McLellan, did not wait for the Army and Navy. He, together with the collector, Jedediah Jewett, mobilized the citizens of Portland into a fighting force. They rigged up steamers and followed and caught the rebel craft. They captured the privateersman and his crew, and held them in prison until the war was over. This Maine incident is said to be one of the most dramatic of the Civil War. It was little noted though it will be long remembered in Maine.

I am not giving a Homeric recitation. But no man can refer to Maine heroism without pointing to the most famous man of the generation, in Maine, and perhaps in the Nation. We can never forget the thrill the world felt when the message was flashed through the air: "The Stars and Stripes are nailed to the North Pole"; and we knew that what men had long thought impossible had been accomplished by Peary of Maine—of Bowdoin '77.

I have talked to you about the forests, the seashore, and the politics of the old District. They are still there. The unresting sea can never change or fail. The forest, too, is not vitally changed by the busy axe of industry. Maine is still two-thirds forest.

The total acreage of Maine is 19,132,800 acres. The acreage of forest lands of the State is, today, over fifteen million acres. The Forest Commissioner says that, so far as can be gathered from all sources, it is safe to say that the forest lands of Maine have not become less since 1870. In 1902 the Forest Commissioner made the report that there were 31,500 square miles of territory; and of this 21,000 square miles were forest. The forest lands appear to have increased somewhat. In many parts of northern Maine the forest acre is worth more than the farm acre; many old farms are becoming young forests; in the improved methods of forest culture and wild-land management, the percentage of acreage is apparently increasing. Of course forest values are greatly growing. The report of the Board of State Assessors shows that the assessed value of forest lands in Maine, in 1870, was \$5,156,356; in 1900, \$19,631,755; in 1920, \$61,922,567. The facts from official records afford complete answer to the charge that the forests of Maine are disappearing and are losing their actual and relative values. Be of good cheer. You may still come to Maine and find

her forests. Some of them full of game. You will find her politics, too; some of them, too, it is said, full of game.

The record of Maine in shipbuilding and fisheries tells the story how the men of Maine have used the sea. The use of the forests and of the water power, in the pulp and paper industry and other great labors, show how the men of Maine have drawn upon the forest, and how they have added value to it.

They have added value to the hand of labor as well as to property. Maine has never believed in some of the modern philosophy of labor. She has followed the doctrine taught by Abraham Lincoln to the Workmen's Association in 1864: "Let not him who hath no house tear down the house of his neighbor; but rather let him strive diligently to build a house for himself."

The fat lands of the West have been called the garden spot of America; but Maine has well attained her repute as the summer Paradise of the world. Her forests and sea make their greatest appeal to the world of busy men and women who here, in summer, renew the strength which the busy year has taxed.

If I am permitted to give a toast, in these dry times of prohibition, (in which also, by the way, you must remember that Maine leads), I will recall an old toast which I heard Tom Reed give at a great Maine meeting in the earlier and wetter days of the republic:

"Here's to the State of Maine; settled mostly by the blood of Old England, always preferring liberty to ancestry; a strong old Democratic State, yet among the first to help give liberty to the slave; may her future be as noble as her past. Here's to the State of Maine; the land of bluest skies, of greenest earth, of richest air; of strongest and sturdiest men, of fairest and truest women under the sun."

---

## A MAINE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN DOCUMENT PRINTED AND CIRCULATED IN 1829

(Contributed by George E. Minot of Belgrade, Maine)

### THE LAST BULLETIN REFUTED

The deposition of one Delia Bodge, containing the most indecent charges against Mr. Hunton, has been published in an Extra from the office of the Bangor Republican, and the substance of it vaunt-



ingly set forth in the Argus under the head of "MORE EVIDENCE." It may seem superfluous to notice her statements; but we are unwilling any falsehood of the slanderers should go uncontradicted, be it ever so base and contemptible, particularly as the means of refutation are at hand. As further evidence of the character of this Delia Bodge, it may be mentioned that while her father by his last will made a handsome provision for each of his other children, he bequeathed her ONE DOLLAR. To what disgraceful and abominable means will an unprincipled and desperate party not resort!

### DEPOSITION OF THE NURSE

I, Margaret Chandler of Winthrop in the County of Kennebec, of lawful age, do testify and say, that I was in the family of Jonathan G. Hunton<sup>1</sup> for the last three weeks previous to the death of Mrs. Hunton, and that I saw nothing unkind or improper, but on the contrary he was very kind and attentive to her in her sickness. I was the nurse in the family; and I further say that I never told Delia Craig, who afterwards married a Cottle, and then run away with a man named Bodge, anything of the kind, which she has stated in her deposition of September the eighth, A. D. 1829, taken before Nathaniel McMahon, Justice of the Peace. I further state that the said Delia Bodge was generally considered a woman of loose character, and whose word would not go far where she was known. I further state that previous to the three weeks above mentioned I had lived in the family of Mr. Hunton for the space of seven months, during all which time he was kind and attentive to his wife and family.

MARGARET CHANDLER.

Kennebec ss.—Sept. 11, 1829.—Then personally appeared the above-named Margaret Chandler, and made oath to the truth of the foregoing deposition by her subscribed.

Before me,            SETH MAY, Justice of the Peace.

<sup>1</sup>Jonathan G. Hunton of Readfield was Governor of Maine 1830-31.

Winthrop, Sept. 11, 1829.—We the subscribers, having been acquainted with the above-said Margaret Chandler for a long time, are satisfied that she is a woman of truth and veracity.

SAMUEL WOOD,  
SETH MAY,  
ALEX BELCHER,  
JOHN MAY,  
H. B. FARNHAM,  
SAMUEL CORDIS,  
SAMUEL WOOD, JR.

#### REGISTER'S CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that it appears by the records in my office that Rachael Craig, the widow of Thomas Craig dec'd, was appointed sole Executrix, of his will, and that subsequently George Waugh was appointed administrator of the goods and Estate of said Craig, not administered upon by said Executrix with the will annexed, and returned an inventory August 5, 1817; and I find no evidence on my records of any other Executor or Administrator on the Estate of said Thomas Craig dec'd.

WILLIAMS EMMONS,  
Register of Probate Co. Kennebec.

---

#### A LETTER FROM GEORGE POPHAM TO KING JAMES I., WRITTEN DEC. 13, 1607

The Lewiston Journal Magazine recently published the following, its editor saying that it is "an exact copy of an interesting paper, found among the treasures of a Bath attic." The paper was written at the settlement of the Popham Colony in the Province of Maine, when all of the territory now comprising what Captain John Smith later named New England, was known as Northern Virginia.

#### THE FIRST STATE PAPER WRITTEN IN AMERICA

GEORGE POPHAM TO KING JAMES I., 13 DECEMBER, 1607

At the feet of his Most Serene King, humbly prostrates himself George Popham, President of the Second Colony of Virginia. If it may please the patience of your devine Majesty to receive a few things from your most observant and devoted though unworthy servant, I trust it will derogate nothing from the lustre of your

Highness, since they seem to redound to the Glory of God, the greatness of your Majesty and the utility of Great Britain.

I have thought it, therefore, very just, that it should be made known to your Majesty, that among the Virginians and Moassons, there is none in the world more admired than King James, Sovereign Lord of Great Britain, on account of his admirable justice and incredible constancy, which gives no small pleasure to the natives of these regions, who say, moreover, that James, under whose rule and reign they would gladly fight. Tahanida, one of the natives who was in Great Britain, here proclaimed to them your praises and virtues. What and how much I may avail in transacting these affairs and in confirming their minds, let those judge who are well versed in these matters at home, which I wittingly avow that all my endeavors are as nothing, when considered in comparison with my duty towards my Prince.

My well considered opinion is that in these regions the glory of God may be easily evidenced, the empire of your Majesty enlarged, and the welfare of Great Brittain speedily augmented. So far as relates to commerce, there are in these parts, shagbarks, nutmeg and cinnamon, besides pine wood and Brazillian cochineal and Ambergris, with many other products of great value, and these in the greatest abundance.

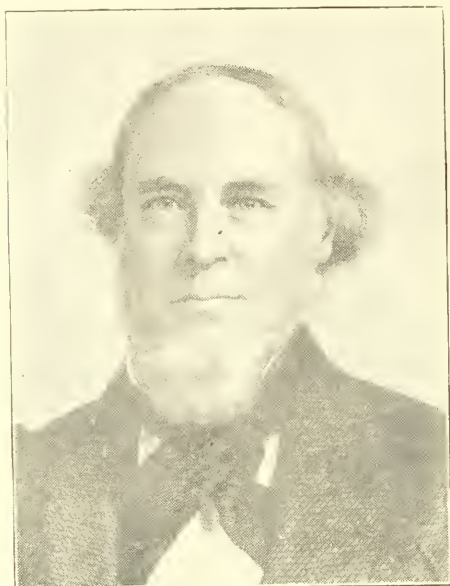
Besides, they positively assure me that there is a sea in the opposite or western part of the Province, distant not more than seven days' journey from our fort of St. George in Sagadahock; a sea large, wide and deep, the boundaries of which they are wholly ignorant of. This cannot be any other than the Southern Ocean, reaching to the regions of China, which unquestionably cannot be far from these regions.

If, therefore, it may please you to keep open your devine eyes on this matter of my report, I doubt not but your Majesty will perform a work most pleasing to God, most honorable to your greatness, and most conducive to the wealth of your kingdom, which with ardent prayers I most vehemently desire. And may God Almighty grant that the Majesty of my Sovereign Lord, King James, may remain glorious for ages to come.

At the Fort of St. George, in Sagadahock of Virginia, 13 December, 1607.

In all things your Majesty's devoted servant

GEORGE POPHAM.



FRANCIS ORMAN JEFFERSON SMITH

One of the most brilliant lawyers and versatile minds at the Cumberland bar was Francis Orman Jefferson Smith. He was born in Brentwood, N. H., Nov. 23, 1806, and died in Deering, Maine, October 15, 1876.

Of positive convictions regarding all subjects of importance which commanded his attention, possessing a natural aggressiveness in advocating and acting upon them, as a lawyer, political leader, Congressman and publicist, the name of F. O. J. Smith was, for a lifetime, very much in the public eye in both state and nation.

---

---

WHERE THE PINE TREE FRINGED PENOBSCOT  
RIVER FLOWS

There Katahdin lifts supreme  
O'er the link of lake and stream  
That bind the hills of green that ever glows,  
With a mighty water chain  
In the intervalles of Maine  
Where the Pine Tree fringed Penobscot River flows.

Here the Master wrought with love  
In the skies so fair above,  
At every vista's turn his favor shows,  
Castled rock, and bloom of plain,  
In the intervalles of Maine  
Where the Pine Tree fringed Penobscot River flows.

Blest the water ways to roam,  
Blest the sacred forest gloam,  
Where the twin flower, and the loved arbutus blows.  
Sweet the thrush's twilight strain  
In the intervalles of Maine,  
Where the Pine Tree fringed Penobscot River flows.

Other skies may be as fair,  
Other scenes may be as rare,  
But 'tis here a lasting memory ever goes.  
With a love that ne'er can wane  
For the intervalles of Maine,  
Where the Pine Tree fringed Penobscot River flows.

GEO. A. CLEVELAND.

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF DAVID RAY, AND THE  
EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF OTISFIELD,  
COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND

(By Charles F. Holden.)

David Ray, the subject of this sketch, was born in Wrentham, Mass., September 7th, 1742, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth, and the oldest of nine children. His mother's maiden name was Tuel.

November 15th, 1770, David married Eunice Whiting, the daughter of a prominent Wrentham family. At the breaking out of the war of the Revolution he belonged to a company of Minute-men and was ordered into action on the day of the battle of Lexington. He served in the Ticonderoga campaign under Gen. Gates, and in what was known as the "Secret Expedition to Rhode Island." In all a service of about five years, during which he received an officer's commission.

The Continental money he received for his service had depreciated till forty dollars would bring but one dollar in specie, and a pair of boots cost five to six hundred. (Barnes' School History.)

Mr. Ray at the time of leaving the army was 38 years of age and had a wife and two young daughters—Eunice and Polly. A company of men in Boston and vicinity owned at that time a township of land in the Province of Maine, and held out inducements for families to go there and settle. Mr. Ray made a journey of exploration and concluded to move his family to the new district, which he did in the spring of 1780, locating at first on the west side of Crooked River near what is now Ede's Falls, in the town of Naples, then a part of Otisfield; he made a clearing and built a house in which he lived for about three years, and where his third daughter—Betsey Whiting—was born.

Before leaving Wrentham Mr. Ray had agreed with the proprietors of the town to build a grist-mill for grinding corn and rye, if a suitable site was found; he discovered such a site at the outlet of Saturday Pond, and in the year 1781 had a mill in operation; this proved a great public benefit not only to the few people who had settled in Otisfield, but others who for many years came from Norway, Paris and Hebron (now Oxford); the mill being situated several miles from where he lived, Mr. Ray set aside two days each week, when he staid and ground for whoever came.

At the end of two years he built a log house near the mill and

moved his family into it May 6th, 1783—moving by ox-cart or sled over what was but a bare semblance of a road. A few years later Mr. Ray built on the same stream, a saw-mill, also by contract with the town proprietors, entered into at Groton, Mass., Sept. 6th, 1786. For building these two mills Mr. Ray received deeds to about three hundred acres of land in the immediate vicinity of Saturday Pond.

David Ray was not the very first of the Otisfield pioneers, a few families having preceded him by short periods. These were George Pierce, Esquire, Benjamin Patch, Daniel Cobb, Joseph Spurr, Jonathan Moors, and Samuel Reed; these were all located at various intervals south of where Mr. Ray established himself and his mills, beyond which to the north was still an unbroken forest.

By the year 1787 various other families had come to the new township, and Mr. Ray started a movement to organize some sort of local town government, and a petition was drawn up and signed as follows:

To George Pierce, Esq., one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Cumberland, Commonwealth of Massachusetts:

We the subscribers, being five of the inhabitants of the Plantation of Otisfield, do hereby apply to your Honor for a warrant to call a meeting of the inhabitants of said plantation at the dwelling-house of Dea. Stephen Phinney, in Otisfield, on Tuesday, ye 15th day of May next, at ten o'clock, A. M., to act on the following questions, to wit:

- 1st, to choose a Moderator.
- 2nd, to choose a Plantation Clerk.
- 3d, to choose Selectmen.
- 4th, to choose Assessors, and to do such other business as may be thought necessary.

(Signed) DAVID RAY,  
BENJAMIN PATCH,  
JOSEPH HANCOCK,  
JOHNATHAN MOORS,  
SAMUEL GAMMON.

Dated April 23, 1787.

This was the first public meeting for town purposes held in Otisfield. At that meeting David Ray was chosen Moderator; Joseph Wight, Jr., clerk; David Ray, Benjamin Patch and Noah Reed, Assessors; and Johnathan Moors, Collector.

Though assessors were elected, no money tax was assessed for several years. They made assessment for highway taxes to be worked out on the roads, which at that time meant felling trees, cutting away stumps and moving the larger stones to make a chance for ox-carts.

From the time of this first meeting Mr. Ray served the town in some official capacity for twenty-five consecutive years. In 1794 he was chosen its first treasurer; in 1810 he was elected to represent his district in the General Court of Massachusetts.

In 1812—Sept. 2—a convention was called to meet in the town of Gray, "to consider the distressed condition of our country," and Mr. Ray elected as delegate, and the following were chosen as a committee to draft resolutions: Dr. Silas Blake, Grinfill Blake, Esq., Captain Daniel Holden, Benjamin Wight and David Ray. Just what resolutions were reported by this committee or what action was taken by the convention at Gray I am not informed.

As Mr. Ray was now about seventy years of age this was probably about the last of his public service; I will therefore take up again the more personal side of his life. After moving into his log house near the mill his fourth daughter—Abigail Mann—was born, and in 1795 he built a frame addition to the log house for a schoolroom, and employed Major William Swann at his own expense, to teach. The school was intended for the benefit of his daughters, and though the eldest was then married, she was a regular attendant, as were several others from families living within reasonable distance. An interesting fact incident to this primitive school, was the making from birch bark by the Ray daughters, of copy books for the schoolroom, from which they learned to write—paper being very scarce and expensive.

The first valuation of the town was made in April, 1795, and Mr. Ray's name was highest on the list, so that in those days of small values he was considered as in good circumstances. He was a public-spirited man in the sphere in which he moved. He gave an acre of land for the site of the first meeting-house built in town, and a large lot adjoining for a public burial-ground.

In January, 1795, he entered into a contract at Groton with the proprietors of the town, to build the first meeting-house; this was situated on the summit of "Otisfield Hill," afterward known as "Meeting-House Hill," and in later years as "Bell Hill"; Mr. Ray was so much interested in this undertaking that he furnished needed



material and money, and when the house was completed he took six of the pews.

During this same year he built for himself a new two-story frame house near the log house in which he was living; this new dwelling was a fortress for strength. The timbers were mostly eight inches square, and it was boarded with two-inch oak plank firmly pinned to plates and sills with oaken pins. The heaviest winds never shook it. The chimney was a marvel in itself—fifteen feet square in the lower story, with three open fireplaces and two brick ovens; the largest fireplace would take wood six feet long, and each of the ovens was large enough for a village bakery. In this house the "First Congregational Church" was organized and the Rev. Thomas Roby installed as pastor.

Mr. Ray was a man of benevolent and kindly character. If people whom he knew to be poor came to his mill with grain to be ground, he took no pay; if a man was down, he did not pass him by on the other side, but gave him a helping hand; he instructed his daughters to be kind and courteous to strangers, telling them they might be entertaining angels unawares.

I have previously omitted to state that Mr. Ray was, for that day, a skilful physician—the first in Otisfield—having studied in earlier life with Dr. Mann of Wrentham, and possessing quite an extensive medical library; his services were of great value and were much sought for many miles about. He died December 1st, 1822, aged 80 years and 84 days.

Mrs. Eunice Ray was a woman of genial and sunny disposition, who made those around her cheerful and happy. Of settled religious convictions, she brought up her family in the fear and admonition of the Lord. She was an excellent horsewoman and rode much in the saddle, as did all her daughters; there were no wagon roads for twenty years in their section, and all travel was on horseback; Mrs. Ray made frequent trips to Portland, and twice went as far as Wrentham in the saddle. She was a skillful weaver, and wrought many curious fabrics for the use of her family, and for bedding and table use; her well-trained fingers could spin the finest quality of linen thread. This remarkable woman never grew old in her own mind—at the age of ninety-five she would walk a third of a mile to a neighbor's and back. She died July 4th, 1843, lacking but a few days of 97 years. She was buried by the side of her husband, on Meeting-House Hill, in the cemetery donated by him for public use.

A few years subsequent to the coming of David Ray and family, there came to Otisfield the family of John Holden, from Groton—probably about 1785—and later that of Captain Daniel Holden, both of whom had served in the Army of the Revolution. In this connection it is a matter of pride with me to state that from Massachusetts alone no less than 147 Holdens took part in that fateful war which was destined to become so important an epoch in the world's history. These were descendants of Richard and Justinian Holden, who came from Suffolk, England, in the brig Francis, in the year 1634, and landed at Watertown.

In John Holden's family were four sons—John, George, Jesse and Henry. Two of these sons married daughters of David Ray—John choosing Polly, the second, and Henry taking Abigail Mann, the youngest; this latter couple making their home with their father and mother Ray, and caring for them in their old age, receiving in return the larger portion of David Ray's estate.

Henry Holden and his wife raised a family of eight sons and three daughters, all of whom lived to adult age, and several to unusual advanced age. This large family was born and reared in the large frame dwelling house previously referred to as built by Mr. Ray in 1795. With the assistance of his growing sons he cultivated many acres of the farm land, and operated the grist-mill and saw-mills; the writer, a grandson of Henry Holden, well remembers the remarkable old homestead which was almost as much home to the grandchildren as their own.

I recall the big open attic with its various objects of interest—a great hand-made cradle in which every Holden of that family, and the children of many visitors, had been rocked; old-fashioned beds on which one could lie through storm or shower and listen to such soothing music as can be heard only from the rain upon the roof; among other things were three swords, each of a different style of blade and hilt—these had belonged to David Ray and used by him during his service in the army.

In a room below was the weaving and spinning equipment of my great-grandmother Eunice Ray—the old loom with its heavy hard-wood frame, the spinning wheel and reel, and a smaller wheel for flax. All these were also used by my grandmother in the earlier portion of her married life. In the large square living-room on the lower floor was the immense fireplace with its long swinging crane and an assortment of iron cooking utensils of varied shapes and sizes, and on either side a great oven built into the massive

chimney; these ovens were filled every Saturday with quantities of the wholesome foods which nourished the stalwart sons and healthy daughters of our New England ancestors. Before my own day an addition had been connected with the big house, and this contained a large pantry, a feature of which was the "meal chest"; this was a long covered chest with four divisions, each holding several bushels, in which was kept flour and meal of wheat, corn, rye, and barley, ground in the grist-mill nearby, from grains raised on the farm.

At a later period—probably about 1820—the town having become more closely populated, another meeting-house was built under the hill, and known as the "Free-Will Baptist" house; this site was also taken from the Ray estate, and here for many years the "Free-Willers" met and listened to the vigorous expounding of that doctrine by various preachers from round about. This meeting-house was situated a few minutes' walk from Henry Holden's home, and every Sunday the Holdens literally kept "open house," and I might add, "open barn," for here came the minister often on Saturday, to remain perhaps till Monday—sure of a welcome and good fare for himself and horse—and here came various friends and relatives who lived several miles away to "bait" their horses, and during the hour and a half between sermons, to partake of the generous hospitality of the Holden house; the big round family table was always filled, often a second time, while others found their way into the pantry and freely helped themselves to pie and cheese which was abundantly set out upon the broad shelf. Mr. Holden himself was a reserved sort of man, and little given to conversation, yet this open hospitality was one of his chief pleasures, and I mention it as illustrative of the sterling type of citizens who were among the earlier settlers of the old State of Maine.

Nearly fifty years later still, the old Free-Will house was remodeled and became the "Union Meeting-House," to which came those of any and every denomination and creed, and where some of the descendants of the earlier generations still meet for worship.

Across the level road, directly opposite this little church, in the peaceful quiet of the beautiful country cemetery, is the last resting place of Henry Holden and all of his children; several grandchildren—great-grandchildren of David and Eunice Ray—are yet living, but their number is small, and they too must soon "cross the road."



CHARLES ALCOTT FLAGG

Was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts, October 1, 1870. Graduated from Bowdoin College in 1894. Soon after this he commenced his life work as librarian by entering the New York State Library School at Albany. In 1896 he became assistant and later sub-librarian in charge of history and genealogy at the New York State Library at Albany. In 1900 he resigned this position to accept the charge of American History in the Catalogue Division of the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. He remained there until 1913 when he was called to assume charge of the Public Library of Bangor, Maine, where he remained until the time of his death.

He received the degree of B. L. S. in 1899 from the New York State Library School, and in 1902 the George Washington University conferred on him the degree of M. A. He was a member of the American Library Association, the Maine Library Association, the Maine and the Bangor Historical Societies, the New England Historic and Genealogical Association, the American Historical Association, an honorary member of the Piscataquis Historical Society. His church was the Unitarian and his political party the Republican. He died in Bangor, March 28, 1920.

He was compiler and author of "An Alphabetical Index of Revolutionary Soldiers Living in Maine" which has recently been published as a serial in the Journal. It is one of the most valuable Maine historical items ever presented to the public and is the only complete authentic collection of the names and data of Maine Revolutionary Soldiers now existing.

## EARLY KENNEBEC TAVERNS

(By W. Scott Hill.)

*Read before the Maine Writers' Research Club by Mrs. Mabel Goodwin Hall, at its very interesting annual meeting at the Hallowell House, Hallowell, Maine, February 18, 1921.*

The colonists to New England brought many of the home customs with them, and in time came the demand for the tavern, the combination of all the services of public houses in England, where food, wines and liquors were sold, lodging for travelers and strangers, as well as stabling and feeding horses and cattle. There were stringent laws for failing or refusing to care for man or beast. Taverns were also places for public meetings and social gatherings.

The first tavern in Cushnoc, now Augusta, on the west side of the river, was on the corner of what is now Grove and Green streets, and was built and kept by Josiah French probably in 1763. This was a log house. David Thomas kept the first house of entertainment on the east side in 1764, just above Whitney Brook. He afterward moved to the Fort lot where he had another tavern. I think this was afterwards used as a cooper's shop by Freeman Barker when burned about 40 years ago. In 1784, Amos Pollard had a tavern on the south side of what is now Market square, probably where the Opera House block now stands. It was frequently used for public meetings and was an important place in the village. Hilton's tavern was a large farm building just north of Whitney Brook, built before Bangor road was laid out, and faced on the Shirley military road, as did the Great House of Col. Howard built in 1770. Whitney Tavern was another early tavern at the corner of Clark street and Bangor street. The brass knocker was taken from its front door. This tavern had a two-story piazza like the old Cushnoc House. It was torn down many years ago. Reed's tavern was a later one, and stood on the site of 40 and 42 Bangor street, into which it was remodeled a few years ago.

Currier's tavern in Hallowell was a noted tavern when Hallowell was the center of trade on the Kennebec. The site was on that part of Water street known as Joppa, a large square two-story house. It was torn down years ago after being used as a boarding house known as the Granite House.

Gage's tavern was one of the early taverns before the laying out

of the present Western avenue. This was on the farm formerly owned by James R. Townsend. At the time this tavern was built, all the teaming from Farmington and intervening towns to Hallowell, then the seaport, was over the road near here, long since discontinued, which ran in a direct line from the Whitman corner to Hallowell. The shack built for the Italians a few years ago and still standing was on this abandoned roadbed. The tavern was burned about twenty years ago, and the old sign "Gage's Tavern" stored in the cellar was destroyed with it. It was a two-story frame house.

Norris's tavern is still standing on the old road from Hallowell to Manchester Cross-Roads. It was a finely built house, the inside finish being much better than most houses built at that time, which was in the early years of 1800. This, like Gage's tavern, was for travelers west of there going and coming from Hallowell. It is, or was occupied by Italians and a sad wreck of its former self. The large barn connected with it was struck by lightning and burned a few years ago.

The business of the Norris, Gage and Currier taverns was ruined by the building of the back route railroad from Lewiston, through Greene, Leeds, Monmouth and other towns, to Waterville, and the Leeds and Farmington railroad, and Hallowell lost its prestige as a commercial center.

Piper's tavern, still standing on upper Water street, was a noted tavern. Water street was originally laid out from this house. The handsome wrought-iron sign frame is still in place, but the sign long since disappeared. The Fuller tavern on Maintop, built and kept by the late John J. Fuller, was a favorite house for the traveling public from the country north of Augusta. It was moved to the west side of Northern avenue, and is now occupied as a farmhouse by C. Wesley Cummings. The old Cushnoc House was built by Amos Partridge in 1803. For eighty-five years it bore a conspicuous part in the business life of Augusta, especially the period of the Civil War, 1861-1865. It was ruined by fire Dec. 1, 1888, and one week later sold with the two stables adjoining to the Lithgow Library Association for the site of Lithgow Library.

One of the reminders of stage coach days is the house at Brown's Corner, built for a tavern by Samuel Homans more than a century ago, and occupied more than sixty years by the late Howes Robbins and his son, Prescott. It was a finely built house, still standing

and now used as a farmhouse. The long bowling alley still remains, though used for other purposes. This was a favorite resort for pleasure parties in days long gone by, as well as for travelers.

Bachelor's Tavern, in Litchfield, still standing, was a noted tavern in stage coach days from Augusta to Portland. It was a station for changing horses, and for many years after the passing of the stage coach a favorite house for merry-makers in that section.

---

## GRAVES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS IN THE KENNEBEC REGION, INSCRIPTIONS

COPIED IN 1921

(By Mrs. Mabel Goodwin Hall, Hallowell, Maine.)

Joseph Abbot—Died Nov. 30, 1832, and is buried at Strickland's Ferry. He was private and corporal. He served as corporal in Capt. William Smith's co., Col. Abijah Pierce's regt., enlisting from Lincoln Co.

Samuel Adams—Died Jan. 7, 1828, aged 67. Buried at Greene, beside wife Susanna, who died Sept. 6, 1852, aged 85. She rec'd pension in Greene in 1840, giving age as 72.

Thomas Agry—Born in Barnstable, Aug. 6, 1756, came to Hallowell in 1781, died April 25, 1821, and is buried at Hallowell. Corporal in Capt. Oliver Colburn's co., Col. Arnold's regt., 1775.

John Allen—Died Dec. 22, 1834, aged 74, and is buried at Greene, beside his wife Cynthia, who died Sept. 6, 1844, aged 85. He was on the Rev. pension rolls July 1834. Cynthia was on the pension list, 1840.

Thomas Allen—He died at Winthrop (later Manchester), Jan. 31, 1814, aged 74 yrs. He is buried in the small cemetery at Monk's Hill, Manchester, beside his wife Rachel. His headstone is broken and the inscription destroyed. His tax was remitted by the town in 1778 on account of military service in 1775.

Samuel Ballou—Died March 2, 1819, aged 61, and is buried in small cemetery on State road near No. Monmouth, beside his wife Hannah, who died Sept. 8, 1841, aged 78. Hannah was on the pension list, 1841.

John Beeman—Died March 1, 1827, aged 72, formerly of Deerfield, Mass. He served in Capt. Alexander's co. in the march to Canada, March, 1776. He is buried at Hallowell.

- Batchelder Bennett—Born in 1743, died March 7, 1820. Buried at Winthrop. He served as corporal in Capt. Abiel Pearce's co., which marched from Middleborough, Mass.
- Squier Bishop, Deacon—Born Nov. 4, 1733, died Sept. 6, 1801; buried near Stanley's at Winthrop. He served as private in Capt. John Blunt's co., Col. Samuel McCobb's regt., and was wounded, receiving a pension in 1793.
- Zadock Bishop—Born in Rehoboth, April 24, 1749. He died after 1840 and is buried at Leeds, having a gov't stone. He served as private in Capt. John Wood's co., Col. Paul Dudley Sargent's regt.
- John Blake—Died Jan. 20, 1848, aged 90, and is buried in Gardiner. He was on the Rev. pension rolls in 1833 and 1840.
- Benjamin Brainerd—Born in Haddam, Conn., Jan. 25, 1747-8. Died Dec. 16, 1788, and is buried near Stanley's, Winthrop. He was allowed 12s. by vote of the town for military service.
- Reuben Brainerd—Born in Haddam, Conn., Apr. 13, 1752, died May 31, 1824. Buried at East Winthrop. He served as private in Capt. Edward Eell's co., Col. Comfort Sage's regt.
- Josiah Brown—Born Nov. 5, 1761, probably in Epping, N. H. Died Oct. 15, 1816, and is buried at Monmouth, beside his wife Mary, who died May 3, 1847, aged 81. Mary rec'd a Rev. pension 1840.
- Ichabod Burgess—Died Dec. 17, 1834, aged 82 yrs., 8 mos., and is buried between Wayne and Strickland's, beside his wife, Keziah, who died Sept. 5, 1842, aged 82 yrs., 4 mos. He served 3 yrs. in Capt. Chas. Church's co. and re-enlisted for during the war.
- Isaac Case—Born in Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 25, 1761, was ordained a Baptist preacher, 1783; came to Maine and gathered the first church in Thomaston, 1784, and was its pastor 8 yrs.; came to Readfield, 1792, gathered a church, and officiated as its pastor till 1800. Died Nov. 3, 1852. He is buried at Monk's Hill, Manchester. He enlisted from Swanzev, in Capt. Peleg Shearman's co., Col. John Hathaway's regt.; also, same Capt., Col. Thomas Carpenter's regt.; also served in 2 other companies.
- Joel Chandler—Born New Ipswich, N. H., Sept. 10, 1757. He died Apr. 19, 1794, and is buried at Winthrop. Served as private in Capt. Nathan Smith's co., Col. Samuel McCobb's regt., also in Col. Henry Jackson's regt. in 1781 for 3 yrs.



- John Chandler—Born New Ipswich, N. H., Nov. 17, 1754. He died Nov. 7, 1837, and is buried at Winthrop. He came to this town in 1769, then a wilderness. Served as 2d Lieut., Capt. Timothy Foster's co., Col. Joseph North's regt. Commissioned July 23, 1776. He was at Ticonderoga in 1776.
- Nathaniel Chase—Died June 3, 1850, aged 90, and is buried at Litchfield. He served as private in Capt. Nathan Merrill's co., in a detachment raised in Cumberland co., on Penobscot Expedition.
- Jonas Childs—Born Apr. 15, 1761-2. He died Feb. 14, 1815, and is buried at Hallowell. Served in Capt. Hastings' co., Col. Jackson's regt., enlisting from Watertown. Rec'd a pension.
- Isaac Clark—Born in Attleborough, Aug. 16, 1741, died June 30, 1824, and is buried at Hallowell. Served in Castine Expedition.
- Benjamin Clough—Born Oct. 7, 1764, died June 12, 1840; buried at Monmouth. Enlisted from Winthrop; is on pension rolls in 1835 and 1840.
- Thomas Colby—Born 1762, died March 23, 1806, and is buried at Litchfield. He enlisted near the close of the war at the age of 16, from Amesbury. Served as private in Capt. Moses Nowell's co., Col. Titcomb's regt.
- Samuel Cole—Died March 29, 1844, aged 88; buried at Barker's Mills, Lewiston. He served as private in Capt. Nathan Watkins' co., and was at Valley Forge, 1777-1778; also other service.
- Saul Cook—Born in Marshfield, May, 1758; died Jan. 8, 1846; buried at Litchfield. He was a revered citizen. On pension rolls of 1835 and 1840.
- John Coombs—Died Nov. 20, 1835, aged 76, and is buried at Readfield. He was formerly from Stratham, N. H. He served 5 yrs., 9 mos. in the Rev. war, one enlistment was in Capt. Richard Weare's co., Col. Scammell's regt.
- John Couch—Born 1760 in Wiscasset, died March 14, 1830, and is buried in Hallowell. He enlisted from Hallowell, Capt. Cocks' co., Col. North's regt.
- Hugh Cox—Died Nov. 17, 1835, aged 76, and is buried at Farmingdale. He served as private, enlisting from Bristol, Lincoln Co.
- Thomas Davis—Died Nov. 16, 1844, aged 85; buried on Litchfield road, Hallowell-Farmingdale. "He was a Frenchman by birth and came to this country with Count De Grasse to assist our countrymen in fighting the battles of Liberty." He enlisted from

Falmouth, served as private in Capt. Joseph Palmer's co.

Simon Dearborn—Died July 17, 1853, aged 92; buried near No. Monmouth. He served in the 3rd N. H. regt. and enlisted from Epping as private.

John Dennis—Born May 10, 1741; died Apr. 30, 1816; buried in the Grant Neighborhood, Litchfield. He was a mariner, and was appointed Prize Master of the ship "Franklin" during the Rev. war.

Jeremiah Dummer—Born in Newbury; died Aug. 18, 1834, aged 71; buried at Hallowell. Private, Capt. Thomas Mighill's co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's regt., service 3 mos., 4 days. Pensioner, 1833.

Nathaniel Dummer—Born at Byfield, March 9, 1755; died Sept. 15, 1815, and is buried at Hallowell. Came to Hallowell, 1789. He was appointed Commissary of prisoners in Rev. war, stationed at Providence.

Richard Dummer—Born in Newbury, May 19, 1757; died Sept. 2, 1832; buried at Hallowell. Same military service as brother Jeremiah (Dummer).

Abijah Fairbanks—Born in Medway, Mass., Jan. 21, 1745. Settled in Winthrop, 1800. Died Aug. 13, 1830, and is buried near Stanley's. Served as Corp., Capt. Joshua Partridge's co., Col. John Smith's regt.

James Fillebrown—Died Apr. 4, 1838, aged 81; buried at Readfield. He served as corporal, enlisting from Mansfield, Mass., service 5 mos., 19 d.

Thomas Fillebrown—Born Woburn, Mass., Oct. 8, 1768; died June 14, 1844; buried at East Winthrop. Resided in Hallowell, removed to Winthrop, 1810. Served as private, Capt. John Berr's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt., service 4 mos., 3 days.

Jirah Gish—Buried at Leeds, having a gov't stone. He served as private in Capt. Simeon Fish's co., Col. Freeman's regt.

Caleb Fogg, Rev.—Died Sept. 6, 1839, aged 78. Buried near No. Monmouth. He enlisted from Newburyport in Capt. Phineas Parker's co.

Enoch Greeley—Born, Kingston, N. H., Aug. 1, 1754; died Feb. 28, 1815; buried at Hallowell. Served in Capt. Phillip Tilton's co., Col. Enoch Poor's regt.

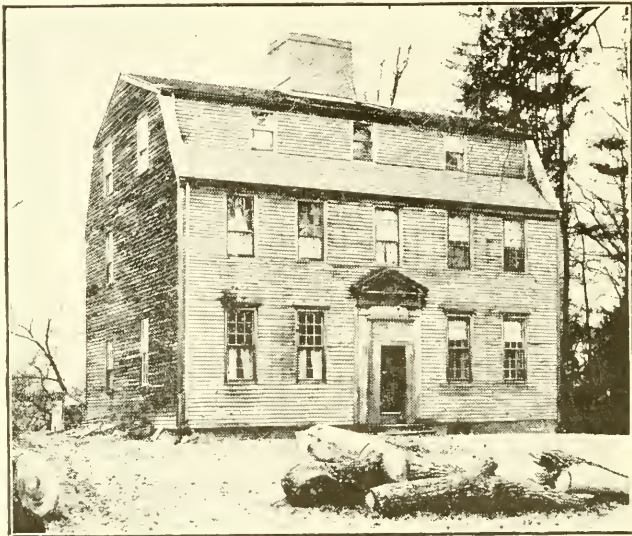
John Hains—Died May 16, 1809, aged 71. (He was born in Exeter, N. H., Oct. 6, 1738.) Buried in Hallowell. Came to H.

1785. Served in Capt. John Rice's co., service 3 days.
- John Ham. Died Nov. 29, 1848, aged 90 yrs., 8 mos. He is buried at Monmouth. He enlisted June 24, 1779, from Newington, N. H., for duration of war.
- Levi Harriman—Born Jan. 17, 1760, in Henniker, N. H. Died Sept. 2, 1832, and is buried in the Grant Neighborhood, Litchfield. He was assigned to Capt. Bagley's co., duty during the battle of Bennington. He enlisted again, Aug. 6, 1778, and joined the army in R. I.
- Obadiah Harris—Born in Wrentham, July 7, 1736; died July 5, 1800; buried at Hallowell. Served in Capt. Samuel Fisher's co., Col. Ephraim Wheelock's regt., service 4 days.
- Israel Herrick—Born Dec. 3, 1721; died Sept. 14, 1782; buried at Barker's Mills, Lewiston. He lived in Topsfield, Methuen, Boxford, and Lewiston, Maine. Entered the army as Lieut., 1745. Served in 19 campaigns; left army 1763, as brevet-major. Fought at Bunker Hill.
- Thomas Hinkley—Born at Brunswick, Dec. 7, 1736, died Dec. 11, 1821; buried at Hallowell. Enlisted July 3, 1778, service 6 mos., 12 days.
- Asa Hutchinson—Died June 26, 1848, aged 88 yrs., 7 mos., and is buried at Fayette. He was a native of Amherst, N. H., and served in the N. H. militia. He is on the pension rolls of 1835 and 1840.
- Israel Hutchinson—Born in Amherst, N. H., March 3, 1765. He entered the army at the age of 14. Was chosen by Washington as one of his Life Guards, where he served 18 mos., till the army was disbanded. He drove the first team through the forest from Litchfield to Hallowell. He died June 12, 1850, and is buried on Litchfield road, Hallowell-Farmingdale.
- Bartholomew Jackson—Died Sept. 27, 1837, aged 89. Buried at East Wales. Rev. pensioner.
- John Kezer—Died July 20, 1843, aged 80; buried at East Winthrop. Private, Capt. Samuel Huse's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt., service 3 mos., 4 days.

(To be continued.)

## A MAINE COLONIAL HOUSE

(Contributed by Evelyn L. Gilmore, Librarian, Maine Historical Society)



House built by Capt. George Tate, mast-agent for George II, succeeding Col. Thomas Westbrook. Tate bought the land, near the Stroudwater river, in 1753; the house was completed in 1755. The timber for its frame came from the woods near by, but the fine carved work was brought from England. Fireplaces are in every room, including the slaves' quarters. The house was never painted and is entirely without closets.

A MAINE CONGRESSMAN FROM PISCATAQUIS  
COUNTY IN 1847

(By Frank E. Guernsey.)

Hon. James S. Wiley, a member of the Piscataquis bar, and for many years a practitioner at Dover, Maine, was born in the town of Mercer, Maine, January 22, 1808. When he first came to Dover he was an instructor in the Foxcroft Academy. In 1846 he was elected as a Democrat to the Congress of the United States, and served as Representative in the thirtieth Congress from March 4, 1847, to March 3, 1849. He died at Fryeburg, Maine, in 1891.

It is related that when he sought the nomination for Congress, being a man of limited means he traveled the entire district on foot, defeating for the nomination, his chief opponent, the late Alexander M. Robinson, also of Dover, an eminent lawyer in his day, who conducted his canvass with greater ease and speed, as he traveled about the district with a horse and buggy. Mr. Wiley's service in Congress, while it was not long, being confined to a single term, nevertheless was not without practical result as he managed to save from his salary, which was then \$6 per day, a sufficient amount to build on his retirement from public life a splendid home at Dover, constructed after the architecture of the colonial houses of Virginia. Due to his comparatively short service in Congress his activity there was necessarily limited, but he made a speech, which in the light of subsequent events was prophetic and of interest to this day. When Mr. Wiley entered Congress, this country was at war with Mexico, and during the latter part of his services, the war having ended, terms of peace were under discussion in the United States, and questions of indemnity involving the ceding of New Mexico and California to the United States were under consideration. The most distinguished senator of the times, Daniel Webster, was uncompromisingly opposed to the policy of the acquisition of more territory by the United States on the grounds of the unconstitutionality of the measure and of the worthlessness of the territory involved, as he asserted. Webster stated on the floor of the Senate, "I am against the creation of new States." Again, "I say, sir, if I am asked today whether, for the sake of peace, I will take a treaty which brings two new States into this Union, on its southern boundary, I say No—distinctly, no. I have said on the southern boundary, because there the present proposition takes its locality.

I would say the same of the western, the eastern, or any other boundary. I would resist today, and to the end, here and everywhere, any proposition to add any foreign territory on the south or west, north or east, to the States of this Union as they are now constituted and held together under the Constitution. Sir, I hold this question to be vital, permanent, elementary, to the future prosperity of this country and the maintenance of the Constitution." And the distinguished senator added that the opposition on constitutional grounds, "if not the undivided was the preponderating sentiment of the whole North."

On the 16th day of May, 1848, Mr. Wiley in the House of Representatives made a speech replying especially to Mr. Webster's argument. In the course of his speech he stated, "No doubt the senator is correct in his opinion so far as the Federal States of the North are concerned, but, sir, I am confident that such is not the sentiment of New Hampshire. No, sir, the recent election there has told the story for the Granite State, and I know, sir, that such is not the sentiment of Maine.

"But, sir, opposition to the measure of acquisition is just what we should expect from Whig States, and Whig Representatives and Senators here. They have always been opposed to the enlargement of our border. Their policy has rather been to curtail and contract the area of freedom. Yes, sir, the Senator from Massachusetts is in principle opposed to the acquisition of any more territory, except a harbor or two on the coast of Massachusetts. There are some whale men from that State who pursue their occupation in the Pacific and they must be provided for of course, but no more new States must be added to the Union, for Massachusetts might not in that case, exert her due weight of influence in the councils of the nation. On the other hand when you come to the question of ceding away—selling out territory, inhabitants and all, for a mere nominal equivalent, why, then the Senator is not quite so scrupulous as to the right to do so—as the State which I have the honor in part to represent once had the misfortune to learn, to her everlasting regret."

In the course of his remarks Mr. Wiley, with prophetic vision, declared that the territory we would acquire was far from being worthless territory and only an Indian country, as Mr. Webster claimed. He predicted the development of California into a rich agricultural country, particularly Upper California. He predicted

the vast mineral wealth of the Pacific slope and rich deposits of gold within the territory to be acquired. This speech was made on May 16, 1848.

Gold in large quantities was discovered in 1848, and in the spring of '49 there was the greatest rush of peaceful migration westward that the world has ever witnessed. Upwards of 50,000 emigrants went by land and sea from the east to the region west of the Rocky Mountains to California, where many of them remained and laid the foundation of the development of one of the largest and richest States in the Union.

Had the views of Mr. Webster prevailed, California would have been a part of Mexico today and the development of the United States in the west would have been far different than at present. Instead of a nation reaching from ocean to ocean, the republic of Mexico, a far more populous and powerful nation, would have cut us off from the Pacific, and Japanese who are attracted to California by soil and climate, would have swarmed on to the coast unrestricted, and have presented to us a Japanese question that would have been of tremendous national embarrassment, rather than of local importance, as it is at the present moment.

The vision of the Down East Yankee was sound, though it was at variance with the ablest legislator of that day, Daniel Webster.

---

#### FLAGG'S ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS IN MAINE

This exceedingly valuable work compiled by the late Charles Alcott Flagg, was published as a serial in the last two volumes of the Journal. Only two hundred copies of this have been preserved in book form. It makes a book of 91 pages with 3 illustrations. It contains the names and data of fourteen thousand one hundred and sixty-one such pensioners. It is neatly bound in paper boards, schoolbook style with label titles. This is the only authoritative work of any extent upon this subject ever published in Maine and is invaluable to all interested in Revolutionary history and ancestry. Price, \$3.00. Orders for this may be mailed to Sprague's Journal, Dover, Me., or to A. J. Huston, 192 Exchange St., Portland, Maine.

## THE EDES FAMILY

(By Edgar C. Smith)

Prominent in the Printing Industry for 170 Years

I recently had an interesting interview with Samuel D. Edes of Foxcroft, the veteran printer and former editor and publisher of the *Piscataquis Observer*. Mr. Edes retired from active labors many years ago and now resides at the old homestead on Edes avenue, Foxcroft. His physical infirmities confine him to the house, but his active mind is unimpaired and his reminiscences of his more than seventy years' residence in Dover and Foxcroft and of the printing trade in general are of much interest.

Mr. Edes comes from a race of printers. The name Edes has been prominent in the annals of the printing trade in New England for nearly one hundred and seventy years. The great-grandfather of Samuel was Benjamin Edes of Boston, who, with John Gill in 1754, founded the *Boston Gazette and Country Journal*. This paper was the official organ of the Massachusetts Bay Colonists before and during the Revolution and in those stirring times numbered among its contributors such men as John Adams, James Otis, Samuel Warren, John Hancock and many others of equal note.

The paper was the official gazette of the town of Boston as well, and all public notices of the town were printed in its columns.

Benjamin Edes besides being an editor and publisher was a man of considerable note in his day. When the Revolution of the colonists broke out he had acquired a comfortable fortune for those times. But the war ended and the Constitution of the new nation adopted, the interest in his paper waned; no longer those great men of the day contributed their able and patriotic articles to its columns, and its list of subscribers gradually fell off. Notwithstanding the loss of patronage, he continued the publication of his paper until September 17, 1798, and after that date maintained a small job printing office, up to the time of his death, which occurred in December, 1803.

Another notable member of the Edes family was Peter, the son of Benjamin, and a great-uncle of Samuel D. Edes of Foxcroft. He was born in Boston, December 17, 1756, and died in Bangor, March 29, 1840. Peter Edes was the first printer in Augusta and the first in Bangor. After attaining his majority he was in company with his father in the publication of the *Boston Gazette*. After withdrawing from the partnership he conducted a job printing



office in Boston for a time, then located in Newport, R. I., and published a newspaper called the Newport Herald.

In 1795 Mr. Edes located in Hallowell, in that part of the ancient town which is now Augusta, and commenced the publication of the "Kennebeck Intelligencer." He remained at Augusta until 1815, publishing his newspaper and maintaining a job printing office. The name of the paper was changed in 1800 to the "Kennebec Gazette," and in 1810 the name was again changed to the "Herald of Liberty." In 1815 Peter Edes removed to Bangor and founded the Bangor Register. He published the Register a little more than two years and then sold it out.

After disposing of his interests in Bangor, Mr. Edes went to Baltimore to live with his son Benjamin, who was a printer in that city. He remained there until his son's death in 1832, when he returned to Bangor and passed his few remaining years in the family of his daughter, Mrs. Michael Sargent. As a pioneer printer of Maine, Peter Edes is in the front ranks. From his press were issued many of the important, and now rare books and pamphlets connected with the founding of the printing trade in Maine.

George Valentine Edes, father of Samuel, was a pioneer printer of Somerset County, also the first printer to locate in the County of Piscataquis. He was born in Boston, February 14, 1797, and died in Foxcroft, November 26, 1875. His father died in 1805, when George was but eight years of age, and he was placed in the family of his uncle, Peter Edes. In 1810, when but thirteen years of age, he commenced his apprenticeship in his uncle's office at Augusta. In 1815 when his uncle Peter removed to Bangor, he remained with him and was employed at the printing office there until 1817, when Peter Edes sold out.

After this, George returned to Hallowell and worked for a time in the office of Ezekiel Goodale. In 1823, in company with Thomas J. Copeland under the firm name of Edes & Copeland, they established the first printing office in Somerset County at Norridgewock and commenced the publication of the Somerset Journal. This partnership continued only about a year and a half when Mr. Copeland purchased the Edes interest. Mr. Edes, however, continued as an employee until 1836. In 1838 when Piscataquis County was incorporated George V. Edes came to Dover and opened a printing

office and commenced the publication of the *Piscataquis Herald*, the first number being issued June 1, 1838.

This paper espoused the Whig cause and it is said to have been the first newspaper in the country to advocate the nomination of William Henry Harrison for the presidency. In 1842 the name was changed to the *Piscataquis Farmer*, and again, in November, 1847, the name was changed to the *Piscataquis Observer*, under which title it has ever since made its weekly appearance. From 1838 until some time in the early 70's George V. Edes was the sole proprietor and publisher of this paper, but at that time a partnership was formed with his son Samuel D. Edes, under the firm name of G. V. Edes & Son.

On January 1, 1875, Fred D. Barrows was admitted as a partner and the firm name changed to Edes & Barrows. After the death of the senior member of the firm, in November of that year, Samuel D. Edes took over his father's interest and the publication of the paper was continued under the firm name of Edes & Barrows until 1888, when the *Observer Publishing Company* was formed, and Samuel D. Edes retired from active interest in the *Observer*, although for a number of years he acted as editor of the paper. Another brother, George A. Edes, learned the printers' trade and when a young man located in a South Dakota town and established a newspaper there; after he removed to Morgan Hill, California, and twenty-two years ago established in the latter town the *Morgan Hill Times*, which is still published by Mr. Edes' successor in business, he having died about eleven years ago.

It is doubtful if another family in the State of Maine can boast of such a record. The founding of six New England newspapers, four of which were State of Maine publications; the establishing of four pioneer printing offices in Maine, in localities where none before existed, are achievements worthy of a permanent memorial. The last survivor in the State of this family of printers is Samuel D. Edes, above referred to. He learned his trade in his father's cases. Learned every phase of this business as those old-time printers always did, they edited the newspaper, were compositor and pressman and in many instances were printer's devil. They are a type of a bygone day and only a scattered few of these veterans like Mr. Edes remain to link the present with the past.

## A NOROMBEGA ITEM

(Contributed by Nellie C. Dodge, Ellsworth, Maine.)

I find the following on page 52 of an old English book entitled: "God's Wonders in the Great Deep, recorded in Several wonderful and amazing accounts of Sailors who have met with unexpected Deliverance from Death when in greatest danger." "Gravesend; Re-printed by R. Pocock, and sold by the Booksellers in Paternoster Row, 1803."

"Rich<sup>d</sup>. Clark, of Weymouth, was master of a ship called the Delight, which in 1583, went with Sir H. Gilbert for the discovery of Noremberga; it happened that the ship struck on the ground, and was cast away. Of those that escaped shipwreck, sixteen got into a small boat of a ton and a half, and had but one oar to work with. They were seventy leagues from land, and the weather foul. The boat being over burthened, Mr. Hedley made a motion to cast lots, that those four who drew the shortest should be thrown overboard, provided if one lot fell on the master, yet he should be preserved for all their safeties. The master disavowed the acceptance of any such privilege, replying that they would live and die together. On the fifth day Mr. Hedley and another died, whereby their boat was lightened. Five days and nights they saw the sun and stars but once, so that they only kept up their boat with their single oar, as the sea drove it. They continued four days without sustenance, except what the weeds in the sea and the salt water did afford. On the seventh day they had sight of Newfoundland, and came to the south part thereof. All the time of their being at sea the wind kept south; if it had shifted she had never come to land; but it turned to the north in half an hour after. Being all come to shore, they gave God praise for their miraculous deliverance. There they remained three days and three nights, making a plentiful repast upon berries and wild pease. After five days rowing along the shore, they happened to meet a Spanish ship of St. John de Luz, who brought them to Biscay, where the visitors of the Spanish Inquisition came aboard, but by the master's favour, and some general answers they escaped; yet fearing a second search, by going twelve miles one night, they got into France, and safely arrived in England."

---

**MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS**


---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN TO CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL TEACHERS AND PUPILS.	CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O. THOMAS, STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS, AUGUSTA, ME.
--	--

---

**PROJECTS IN LOCAL HISTORY IN THE AROOSTOOK STATE NORMAL SCHOOL**

Maine's Centennial Celebration is over but not so its memories. They will continue to thrill with pride the hearts of her sons and daughters until another hundred years of achievement, greater even than the last, shall inspire those living in 2020 to prepare a better and more worthy commemoration.

Something like seventy towns and cities from Kittery to Madawaska, from Eastport to Upton, and a large number of schools have in some way contributed to the success of the Centennial and have given citizens in all parts of the State a renewed interest in its history.

History like charity should begin at home, and in order that our boys and girls may become the best American citizens they must know something of home affairs and local interests. No man or woman can be considered broad-minded or well educated who is indifferent to the conditions of the community of which he or she is a part.

In our schools then, the child must be taught that his town is a unit of the county, the county of the state, the state of the nation, in order to develop an intelligent and elevating civic patriotism and to put him more fully in touch with his local political, social and industrial environment. In doing this a long stride has been made toward teaching him to know and love his country.

Local history has received far too little attention in our land. We are careless of our relics and monuments, which to be sure are of a different kind from those of Europe but no less interesting and important to preserve. Let us trust that a deep appreciation of the value of Maine's splendid history shall be one lesson learned and remembered from the Centennial.

During the year Dr. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, issued a booklet called "One Hundred Years of Statehood," which

contains many helpful suggestions for studying local history according to the "source" method.

This little book so fascinated me that I was seized with a desire to see how big a project could be worked out in my history class, so when the fall term opened, each student was given a copy and it was read aloud during the recitation period with a view to carrying out many of its suggestions.

There were thirty-four members in the class. They came from all parts of the county and from several towns outside of Aroostook. The variety of interest added zest to the problem and from that day until the project was completed, there was no lack of interest shown.

To describe fully each project would make this article too long, but in order to give an adequate idea of the scope of the undertaking, perhaps it is best to enumerate them and to state briefly the sources from which material was secured.

History of Railroads in Aroostook—Material obtained from old newspaper clippings and scrap-book.

History of the Presque Isle Public Library—Obtained from librarian and members of committee at time of establishment.

The Churches of Presque Isle—From past and present ministers and church records.

The Village Schools of Presque Isle—From Rev. G. M. Park, town historian; past and present superintendents of schools; town reports; school reports and catalogs.

The Rural Schools of Presque Isle—From History of Aroostook by Hon. Edward Wiggin; Supt. S. E. Preble; town reports 1883-1920; "Star Herald."

Our Service Flag—A story of Presque Isle's war service, from information secured from Col. Frank M. Hume; Capt. E. H. Cooper; Principal of P. I. H. S.; Ernest M. Libby, Y. M. C. A. worker; Y. D. Roster, and several ex-service men.

History of Madawaska—Pictures, data from old citizens.

Churches of Madawaska—From History of Madawaska, superintendent of schools, citizens.

History of Madawaska Training School—From Miss Mary Nowland, many years the principal.

Protection of Wild Lands—From Maine Forestry Department; Chas. L. Weeks, Chief Warden of Aroostook and Big Machias Rivers.

The Canning Industry in Maine—From E. M. Lang, Jr., Portland; Miss Alfreda Ellis, Assistant State Club Leader, Orono.

Northern Maine Fair—From secretary's reports; president of association.

Potato Industry in Aroostook—From F. P. Loring, Instructor in Agriculture; Maine Department Agriculture Year Book; school library; farmers.

An Aroostook Industry, Lime—From Mr. Dane Willard, promoter of the idea.

Automobiles in Presque Isle—From L. S. Bean and other dealers; papers.

History of Fort Fairfield—From Ellis' History; Census Book 1920; citizens.

Town Schools of Fort Fairfield—From Fort Fairfield Register; Public Library; Town Reports.

Churches of Fort Fairfield—From Ellis' History; Report of 1904; pastors; citizens.

Sports that Children Enjoy—From Playground Magazines, personal observation and experience.

History of Aroostook State Normal School—From Rev. G. M. Park; teachers in the school at its opening; school catalogs; "Salmagundi," the school paper.

Lumbering in Penobscot—From Thoreau's "Maine Woods"; E. B. Draper, Bangor; Dehmont Emerson, Island Falls; Merrill Mill Co., Patten; Henry Prentiss, Bangor; Bangor Commercial, April 20, 1920.

Lumbering in Aroostook—From woodsmen, dealers in lumber.

History of New Sweden—From a book written about New Sweden in 1880 by M. E. Olson; citizens.

History of Maine Central Institute—Catalogs, reports, alumni.

The Starch Industry—From Rev. G. M. Park, H. E. Duncan.

History of Sherman—From a descendant of the pioneer settler and other citizens; town records.

History of Caribou—From A. W. Spaulding, a prominent citizen, newspaper articles, Public Library, Hon. Edward Wiggin's history.

History of Hartland—From Eastern Somerset County Register, selectmen, citizens, American Woolen Co.

Great Northern Paper Co.—From employees.

History of Houlton High School, 1899-1920—"North Star"; the school paper; pictures and information from alumni, teachers.

The Playground—From State Department of Education.

Sports in Maine—Pictures and information from proprietors of sporting camps.

This list shows that data was gathered from ex-town officers, present officers, pastors, school superintendents, oldest living citizens in the towns; from county, town, school and church records; from old diaries, newspapers, school catalogs, scrap-books, from the public libraries.

When the students had selected what they considered important and authentic material they proceeded to preserve it in books of their own making, which exhibit originality and artistic ability in arrangement and decoration.

Those who chose to write the history of a school finished the binding in school colors, and in one instance the school seal furnished the decoration for the cover.

From their research these students discovered the truth of the old adage, "where there's will there's a way," and pursued in the face of discouragement many voyages to obscure sources to be happily rewarded with the information they were seeking. Present day affairs were not forgotten and in some instances old and new methods are contrasted.

Nearly all of the books are illustrated with kodak pictures snapped by the girls themselves or solicited from their friends, and there are many beautiful Aroostook scenes as well as pictures of homes, schools, churches, barns, potato-houses and farm machinery.

Aside from the knowledge gleaned in local history, they have had practice in writing business letters to persons in responsible positions. I feel sure in every case they have courteously expressed their appreciation for the material and information given them. Several dedicated their booklet to the man or woman who gave them assistance.

They have learned something about the make-up of a book; its title page, table of contents, index, arrangement of illustrations and binding, and are convinced that art plays an important part in book-making.

More valuable than all this is the fact that these student-teachers are going out in all sections of the State to quicken an interest in history for Maine children. They have learned and will pass it on that our State has a local history worthy of study and that she

will continue to play in the future as she has in the past, an important part in the Nation's development.

We hope the interest aroused will continue to grow, and develop such a strong love for Maine that the priceless traditions of strength, manliness, patience, uprightness and confidence in God possessed by her pioneers shall continue to be exhibited in her posterity in order that she may be an "enlightened, cultivated, God-fearing, free democracy."

NELLIE WOODBURY JORDAN.

---

## CATECHISM OF CONSTITUTION

(Published by arrangement with The National Security League.)

### LESSON I

Q. What is the Constitution?

A. The Constitution is a written document providing a form of government for the United States.

Q. Who framed the Constitution?

A. Representatives of the people in Philadelphia in 1787.

Q. Who was the President of the Constitutional Convention?

A. George Washington.

Q. What made the Constitution necessary?

A. The Articles of Confederation, which preceded the Constitution, were inadequate to hold the States together.

Q. Why was the Constitution adopted?

A. The preamble of the Constitution declares that "we, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America."

Q. How was the Constitution ratified?

A. By the people of the United States, acting through special conventions, "chosen in each State by the people thereof."

Q. When did it become effective?

A. On the first Wednesday in March, 1789.



# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

---

Preserve this issue of the Journal. You will then always have what will be of exceeding interest and worth to yourself and family. Hand it along to future generations! It will be of priceless value to them.

---

---

## COLONIAL AND LOCAL HISTORY IN OUR SCHOOLS

During the past year, while Col. Edward L. Logan was commander of the Massachusetts department of the American Legion, he instituted a campaign there for stimulating and intensifying the study of American and local history in the public schools as a first step towards the promulgation of true Americanism.

The Boston Transcript in commenting upon this at the time, reached to the roots of the entire subject in saying:

"Colonel Logan finds, in his investigations through the Americanization committee of the Legion, that there are many schools which ignore our Colonial history altogether, beginning their instruction with the Revolution. To do that, it is needless to say, is to ignore the most interesting part of Massachusetts history, and really to leave the Commonwealth up in the air without any

underpinning. The secret of interesting children in history is the ability to vitalize it with personages and with incidents, and such vitalizing persons and incidents are comparatively rare after the Revolutionary period. By that we do not mean to imply that our post-Revolutionary history should be neglected. To leave out Webster, Sumner and the Yankee Division would be as grievous and stupid a fault as to leave out the Pilgrim Fathers. But all these later heroes stand on the Fathers' shoulders; it is through an interest in and knowledge of them that the boy or girl of today may readily acquire an interest in the history of the Commonwealth since it became a State of the American Union.

"Really to interest the young in historical study and knowledge is a gift on the part of a teacher, but it need not be so rare a gift as some suppose, because the interest is latent in every child, asking only to be intelligently met. Does not the dramatic appeal to the child? And what is history but a drama? The great trouble is that historical study is deliberately made a thing of rote, a droned rigmarole, in many of the schools. It wants the element of human interest; and if teachers do not know how to impart this element, they should be taught how. It may be a good thing for Colonel Logan and the committee to overhaul the normal schools in this regard."

What the Transcript urges regarding the study of the colonial history of Massachusetts, is of equal importance in this State, possibly more so, as our colonial period begins with the French settlement at St. Croix Island in 1604, sixteen years before adverse winds compelled the Pilgrims to begin the making of history at Plymouth Rock.

Moreover, there is yet another fact augmenting the value of all American colonial history—fully as cogent a reason for its study as any, and yet seldom referred to; and that is that when one begins its study on any line of research, from any angle whatsoever, one is at once in the most interesting part of European history. Our history is so intertwined with old world political convulsions of two and three centuries ago—momentous epochs in the world struggle of the ages between the forces of freedom and despotism, that it is impossible to read the one without a desire to more fully understand the other.

If a knowledge of the evolution of freedom and human rights from Magna Charta to the armistice of 1918 is essential in germi-

nating Americanism, the schools of this country have a grave duty to perform in this regard which cannot be doubted or ignored. To neglect it would be as illogical as for the Bible student to ignore the history of the Children of Israel.

Those who were privileged to listen to the address of Major William B. Dwight of New York, representing the National Security League, at the S. A. R. Washington Anniversary Banquet, in Portland, Feb. 22, 1920, will recall with what earnestness and eloquence he advocated an awakening along these same lines, if we in America are to successfully resist the Karl Marx peril. He criticised much of the present method of studying history in the schools, and very forcefully urged that it be localized and Americanized.

---

James Mathison, Superintendent of the Oquossoc Angling Association at Indian Rock, Maine, in the Rangeley region, contributes to the Journal the following copy of the records of that Association, dated May 24, 1884:

"James P. Baxter, Portland, Maine, May 24th to June 3rd, inclusive, six days' fishing with his son, Percival P., took fifty-two fish, four of which weighed twenty-four pounds. The largest was taken in Cupsuptic Lake June 3rd by Percival and weighed  $7\frac{3}{4}$  pounds before being dressed. The guide made his weight 8 pounds when taken from the water. The weight of the four fish when caught was as follows: 8 lbs.,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., 5 lbs., and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.—24 lbs.

Written by Mr. James P. Baxter."

---

#### A GEM AMONG MAINE TOWN HISTORIES

Minnie Atkinson of Newburyport, Mass., is the author of a neatly bound book of 122 pages and twelve illustrations, entitled "Hinckley Township or Grand Lake Stream Plantation," which is a real gem. Already we believe between eight and nine hundred Maine Town Histories have been published. So far as we know this is the second one of a Maine plantation that has ever been printed, the first one having been the historical sketch of Jackman and Moose River Plantation which appeared in the Journal, Vol. 3, No. 2.

Any true story of the developments of a town from its pioneer days to its time of maturity and prosperity as a municipality, is a

bit of history of the utmost value and interest to the student of the history and growth of a commonwealth; always a fascinating tale of human endeavor and ultimate achievement.

We recall many such items of Maine history which are classics, such as "Old Hallowell" by Emma Huntington Nason, "An Old River Town"—a history of Winterport—by Ada Douglas Littlefield, etc. None of these superior literary productions has surpassed and but few equal Miss Atkinson's book. She commences with much of importance relative to the Indians in the Passamaquoddy region prior to and during the Revolution, when Colonel John Allen, under General Washington, was the superintendent of all the Indian Tribes in eastern Maine, and follows the development of this plantation full of interesting, fascinating and important historical details to the present day. After a careful perusal of this book we do not hesitate in heartily recommending it to our readers.

---

#### AN OLD TOWN INDIAN WOMAN DESIRES THE RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE

The following was recently received by Governor Baxter:

Old Town, Maine, February 21, 1921.

Percival P. Baxter,  
Governor of Maine,  
Augusta, Maine.

Dear Sir:

Now that the women of Maine have full suffrage, we, the wards of the State of Maine, members of the Penobscot tribe, believe that we should have the right to vote in all tribal meetings. We are informed that the present agent of our tribe submitted the question of whether Indian women had such right to the last State administration but that Secretary Ball gave no definite answer. Local attorney advises that we always had the right to vote and that the agent cannot refuse to accept our votes at election time and sort and count the same, as provided by statute.

Will you not kindly refer this matter to the attorney general's office that our agent may be fully informed in the premises.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) MRS. PETER NICOLAR.

## CHARLES ALCOTT FLAGG

## REPORT COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS

The year 1920, so eventful historically, has for the Bangor Historical Society been notable necrologically, for among officials here one year ago and not with us today are Charles Alcott Flagg, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, and also a valued member of the Executive Committee; Dr. Thomas Upham Coe, for nearly forty years Treasurer and also prominent on the Executive Committee; and William Warren Fellows and James Putnam Walker, both faithful and exceedingly useful members of the Executive Committee.

Resolved, That the Bangor Historical Society, assembled in annual session, and with a full realization of the great loss sustained, gives voice to heartfelt appreciation of the zealous and devoted services of our departed associates.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the records, and copies be given to the press for publication.

EDWARD M. BLANDING,

WILLIAM C. MASON,

FANNIE HARDY ECKSTORM,

Committee on Resolutions.

Bangor, Maine, Jan. 4, 1921.

Adopted by Bangor Historical Society at annual meeting, Jan. 4, 1921.

Attest: EDWARD MITCHELL BLANDING,  
Secretary.

---

MAINE CENTENNIAL TOWNS FOR 1921

The Maine Centennial towns for 1921 are Concord, Peru, Canton and Cumberland, rather less than the usual number. Concord is a little farming town far up the Kennebec valley, in Somerset County, bordering on the river. It does not appear in the records why it was named Concord, but its name may have suggested something to the late incorporators of the next town to the west, which was called Lexington. Concord was settled soon after the Revolution by Major Ephraim Heald, who came from Temple, N. H. There are people enough to have a celebration with the help of the neighbors.

Peru and Canton are adjoining towns in Oxford County, on the Androscoggin river, and may possibly have a combination celebration. If they don't it will be a rival affair, although the town with the Chinese name is somewhat larger than the other. Both are on the Rangeley division of the Maine Central Railroad. The towns are twins, having been incorporated on the same day, Feb. 5, 1821.

Canton is a lively town and will have a big centennial celebration some time in the summer. It has about 2000 people, three churches, an opera house, summer hotel, several garages and all the outfit of an up-to-date town. Peru with the villages of West Peru and East Peru has about 1000 people in its borders. The town was originally a grant of land to citizens of Falmouth who moved there, the Knight, Lunt, Brackett and Bradish families, followed by the Walkers, Trasks and Baileys. Peru will no doubt have a celebration.

Cumberland is a town on Casco Bay and may be a part of Greater Portland some time. It takes in numerous islands off shore, including Chebeague Island, where there's a postoffice, also Crow, Goose, Hope, Bangs, Sand, Sturdivant, Stave, Ministerial, Bates, Broken Cave and others of the 365 islands in the bay. Cumberland Center is the largest community in the town and Greeley Institute is an old preparatory school. Cumberland Foreside has numerous summer residences and on Chebeague Island there are half a dozen summer hotels and cottagers are numerous.

—Kennebec Journal.

---

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

---

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15 cts.

**WANTED**  
Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios

What are your wants? Perhaps  
I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic  
literature at publishers' prices

**W. B. GOULD**

292 Hammond St.

Bangor, Maine

APRIL—MAY—JUNE

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 9

No. 2

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1921

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

The LESLIE E. JONES Co.

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.  
BANGOR, MAINE

BEYER & SMALL

Conservative Investment Bonds

WE OFFER

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

## The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.

F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.

W. C. WOODBUEY, Treas.

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

# JOHN T. CLARK & CO.

## Clothiers

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE





**A Canoe Load of Trophies**  
(Courtesy of B. & A. R. R.)

CONTENTS

John Gardiner, Barrister .....	49
Indians .....	61
Poem—To the Pine Tree State .....	69
Poem—A Bit of Maine .....	70
Washburn Family, Livermore, Maine .....	71
Letters .....	72
Patten Library .....	76
James Phinney Baxter .....	78
Samuel L. Boardman .....	80
Early Churches in Maine .....	81
Early Settlement on Kennebec .....	83
Peter Edes .....	85
Maine History in the Schools .....	87
Editorial .....	93

**54 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset County  
**Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?**  
 (Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, Skowhegan, Maine**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



JOHN GARDINER

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

VOL. IX

APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1921

No. 2

---

## JOHN GARDINER, BARRISTER

(By Bertram E. Packard)

There are two houses still standing in Maine which are intimately associated with the subject of this sketch.

On the eastern bank of the Kennebec, a little way above, and opposite the little village of Richmond, stands a large, rambling, wooden structure, known as the Old Pownalborough Court House. It was built about the year 1753 by Major Samuel Goodwin, the agent of the Plymouth Company, as his official residence, and as a Court House for Lincoln County, at that time comprising the larger portion of central and eastern Maine. The old house is of great historic interest and is still occupied by the descendants of the original proprietor. Here the lawyers of that early period argued their cases and transacted their customary legal business. The voices of John Adams, James Otis, James Sullivan and David Sewall were often heard within its walls. Here the early Justices came on horseback to preside when on the Circuit. The building also served the purposes of an inn and was their temporary domicile. And here also, the able, eloquent and scholarly lawyer, John Gardiner, often appeared, clad in the wig and gown of an English barrister. Some three miles distant in the little hamlet now known as Dresden Mills, he resided in the two story farm house erected by his father, Dr. Silvester Gardiner, sometime prior to 1760, and still standing in an excellent state of preservation.

Although the family of Gardiner is one of the most prominent in our New England history, numbering among its members many who have been celebrated in our annals, yet history is strangely silent concerning John Gardiner. One of the most prominent men in Boston and Maine during the years immediately subsequent to the Revolution, and probably the most talked of man in the newspapers of that day, only the most fragmentary glimpses of his

life and career can be gleaned from our numerous historical and biographical records.

He was the oldest son of Dr. Silvester Gardiner and was born in Boston, December, 4th, 1731. The career of Dr. Gardiner is too well known to need more than passing mention. He was one of the most distinguished men of his time and was very wealthy for those days. He became the largest single owner in what was known as the Kennebeck Purchase, a corporation formed in 1753. He first established settlements in Pownalborough, and later in what was at that time known as Gardinerstown. He brought to this work of development an uncommon zeal and energy and was very successful. The city of Gardiner was named in his honor, and his descendants still reside in the beautiful old English manor house just outside the city on the banks of the Kennebec.

John received his early education in Boston, and in 1745, at the age of 14, he was placed in the office of Benjamin Pratt, afterwards Chief Justice of New York, to study law. He remained there three years, and in 1748 was sent to London to pursue his legal studies. Broader and more liberal ideas prevailed in England than were common in Puritan Boston and he found a wider field for his talents. The profession of law was looked upon with less aversion than was the custom in a community where church officials were also the legal officers. He studied at the Inner Temple, and was under the instruction of Sir Charles Pratt, who afterwards became Lord Chancellor Camden. In 1761, at the age of 30, he was admitted a barrister by the Honorable Benchers of the Inner Temple and the Courts of Westminster Hall. He practised before Lord Mansfield, and soon won his distinguished favor. He acquired a brilliant reputation and it appeared at one time that he was destined for very high legal honors. He also practised law on the Welsh Circuit, and while there married Margaret Harries of Haverford West, a woman of most excellent family. Here his oldest son, John Silvester John, was born in 1765. Of his private life in England but little is known. He frequented Drury Lane Theatre when David Garrick and Mrs. Cibber were famous there, and it is related that Jacob Bailey, the early pioneer missionary to Maine, when in London for ordination, was his companion to the theatre.

But while in London he became intimate with the poet Churchill, and the reformer John Wilkes, and when the latter was arrested

on a general Secretary of State's warrant, he was junior counsel for his defense. He also argued with success in the defense of Beardmore and Meredith, who, for writings in support of Wilkes, had been imprisoned on a general warrant. His pronounced Whig principles as opposed to the prevailing Tory sentiment in England at that time, greatly surprised Lord Mansfield, and blasted all hopes of his political success. In reference to his efforts in these trials, there now remains in the possession of Mrs. William R. Cabot of Boston, his great-great-granddaughter, a valuable and beautiful piece of plate, bearing this inscription: " 'Pro libertate semper strenuus.' To John Gardiner, Esq., this waiter is presented by Arthur Beardmore, as a small token of gratitude, for pleading his cause and that of his clerk, David Meredith, against the Earl of Halifax, then Secretary of State, for false imprisonment, under his warrant, commonly called a Secretary of State's warrant, that canker of English liberty — 1766."

It is of more than passing interest to consider a little more in detail Mr. Gardiner's connection with this celebrated case, for it illustrates forcibly that in most of his ideas he was far in advance of his age and generation. Wilkes, although a rake and a prodigal, unfaithful to his wife, whose fortune he wasted, lacking in generous devotion to any political ideal, nevertheless by sheer pluck and impudence led in the fight to establish in the law of all English speaking countries five great principles of political freedom: the immunity of political criticisms from prosecution; the publicity of legislative debates; the abolition of outlawry which condemned a man in his absence; the protection of property of houses from unreasonable search and seizure; and the right of the duly elected representative to a constituency to sit in the legislature, unless disqualified by law. No matter what personal objections his colleagues may have had to his opinions and writings, so great were his achievements that his name became a household word in America. In the eyes of our forefathers, he was one of the most conspicuous combatants against the doctrine so obnoxious to them: that men might be maltreated, imprisoned, exiled and disfranchised for the supposedly evil tendencies of their political opinions. Lord Camden said of the warrant: "If such a power is truly invested in a Secretary of State, and he can delegate this power, it certainly may affect the person and property of every man in this kingdom, and is totally subversive to the

liberty of the subject." The law of the case with which Mr. Gardiner was connected, namely, that search must be by warrant, describing the property to be seized, is embodied in the Constitution of the United States.

At a time when party feeling ran high it can readily be seen that his espousal of such a cause would seem nothing less than heretical to the prevailing Tory influences. It was probably a political move to tender him the Chief Justiceship of the province of New York in 1766, which he promptly declined. Two years later, however, in 1768, he accepted an appointment as Attorney General of St. Kitts, one of the West India islands. It is probable that this was a position which he would have hardly chosen for himself save for necessity, for it was virtually a political banishment. Here he became so active as a Whig that it was found expedient for him to leave the island, and after remaining in Jamaica for a time, he went to Martinique, where he successively held office under the British and French governments.

The following letter to his father, dated St. Kitts, January 8th, 1783, well illustrates his political principles: "I am a staunch Revolutionary Whig, you know, and abhor all king craft and priest craft. Such have been my principles since I could judge for myself, and such, I trust, will be the principles I will carry with me to the grave. I have borne a place here under his most Christian Majesty which I have discharged the duties of with the utmost fidelity and integrity, and without the least view to gain, and in such a manner as I would have served his Brittanick Majesty, had I been entrusted. And it is with gratitude I mention it, I have received every protection and every mark of friendship from His Excellency, Count Dillon and the French officers here, insomuch so that time shall not obliterate my regards to them."

In the early summer of 1783, at the instance and through the efforts of James Sullivan, he returned to Boston, and in a letter to his father, dated Boston, July 14th, 1783, he writes: "Governor Hancock, Samuel Harris, and Dr. Cooper have all received me with the greatest cordiality, and General Washington, in consequence of letters from the French Ministry, overwhelmed me with civility during the four days I stayed with him."

He immediately resumed the practice of his profession, and induced his brethren to resume the legal costume, which had been laid aside. The custom, however, was not of long continuance,

and it was said to have been given up from a countryman hearing one of the judges, in his gown, using most profane language towards a man from whom he was purchasing wood, and expressing his astonishment to his friends as to how the Boston parsons would swear.

That he visited Maine during the year of his return to Boston is evidenced by a letter written by Major Goodwin of Pownalborough to Jacob Bailey in Nova Scotia, under date of September 9, 1783, in which he says: "John Gardiner is with his brother William, looking after his father's interests." Rev. Samuel Parker of Trinity Church wrote to Bailey, December 22nd, of the same year, saying: "Your old friend, Dr. Gardiner, has a son returned from the West Indies, who in order to ingratiate himself with the ruling party, does little else than curse and damn his father as an old fool. . . . However, it won't do. He will not get his father's estate by this conduct."

In October, 1783, he petitioned the General Court, "Although the Father hath eaten sour Grapes, yet your Petitioner's Teeth have not been set on edge,—his political opinions have been, and are in total, the very reverse of his said Father's," and prayed not to be "visited for the political sins and offences of his said Father."

But that he was held in high esteem in Boston is evidenced by the fact that he and his family were recognized as citizens of Massachusetts by a special act of the Commonwealth passed February 13th, 1784, reading: "An act declaring and confirming the citizenship of John Gardiner, his wife, and of Anne, John Silvester John, and William Gardiner, their children.

Whereas, the said John Gardiner was born in Boston, the metropolis of this Commonwealth, and while a minor was, by his father, sent to Great Britain for his education, where for a succession of years he remained a distinguished friend to, and through a vicissitude of fortune, hath continued an avowed and inflexible assertor of the rights and liberties of his native country, and a bold opposer of the enemies thereof; and having lately returned to reside in the said metropolis, and soon expecting his said wife and children, he and they ought to be declared free citizens of this said Commonwealth."

On July 4th, 1785, he was selected as the town orator and dedicated his oration "To the First Citizen of the World, The Most

Illustrious George Washington, Esq., late Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the free United States of America, with the most affectionate respect. By his most obliged fellow citizen, The Author." It contains the following allusion to Bunker Hill: "Again the battle bleeds; nor do fair freedom's sons give way till their whole stock of ammunition's quite expended. Regardless of his precious life, disdaining shameful flight, the illustrious Warren falls, his country's hero, and his country's pride! What though within these hallowed walls his mouldering relics lie, without a sculptured stone to mark the spot, yet shall his fame be known, his memory live, to latest ages!"

It is not strange that there should have been violent and often times bitter controversies between John Gardiner and his father. Dr. Gardiner was an avowed Loyalist, spending the years of the Revolution in England because of his political beliefs. He was also a zealous and consistent believer in the forms and doctrines of the Church of England. John, on the contrary, was as we have seen, a Whig in political belief, and at the same time was a Unitarian as to religious belief. He took an active part in the alteration of the liturgy of King's Chapel, of which his father had been for many years warden and an active member, and was largely instrumental in its becoming the first Unitarian Congregational Church in the United States. He would attend services at Trinity Church, where his son, adhering to the ancient faith, was assistant minister, for he said he must hear Jack preach, and would make the responses from his altered book while the people were repeating from the Book of Common Prayer.

It was in consequence of these disagreements that Dr. Gardiner devised the bulk of his property to his second son, William, bequeathing "To John Gardiner, Esq., Barrister at Law, late of the island of St. Christopher, now resident at Boston, New England (as 'tis said) I give only the sum of one guinea." He relented however, and in a codicil made the same year, 1786, gave him one thousand pounds, and devised to him his house and lot on Marlborough Street and one half his Pownalborough farm. While it may be observed that these estates were without limitations, while the estates devised to William were entailed, yet it is clearly evident that Dr. Gardiner intended that the bulk of his property should pass to William, and in event of his dying without issue, to his grandson, Robert Hallowell.



In 1786, his wife having died, John Gardiner removed to Pownalborough with his three children. It might seem strange that a man possessed of his brilliant talents and accustomed to move in the best society, should have moved to what must have been at that time nearly an unbroken wilderness. But we must remember that he was nearly sixty years of age, and here was a valuable property which he had just inherited; he might have seen the opportunity to represent the town in the General Court, which position he later occupied; furthermore he was near the bulk of his father's estate, and at one time it seemed very uncertain that it would descend as his father had planned. But these are mere suppositions, and no reliable information can be ascertained as to his real motives. He took an active part in the affairs of the town and in 1788 was the moderator of the town meeting. Among his gifts to the town was a lot of land for church purposes, provided the minister kept a school for instruction in English. He often appeared as counsel in cases tried in the nearby Pownalborough Court House, where he invariably attracted attention from his copious learning, his polished manners, and his attractive elocution. He was easily the most learned and cultivated lawyer in Maine; and no one at the bar of Massachusetts excelled him as a general scholar, or in the variety of his information.

Possibly the most important case in which he appeared as counsel was that of the Frenchman, Louis Porronveau, from Penobscot, 1791, for murder. The judges were Increase Sumner, Robert Treat Paine and Nathan Cushing. Mr. Gardiner and William Lithgow, Jr., were the counsel for the defense, and secured an acquittal. It is claimed, however, that strong prejudices favoring the French influenced the verdict. The case was of sufficient importance, so it is said, that the French Consul came down from Boston for the trial.

In 1787 he was elected as a representative to the Massachusetts General Court from Pownalborough. During his five years in the Legislature he achieved his greatest eminence because of his decided stand concerning many important questions of the day. His ripe scholarship, rare wit, and ability as a strong and vigorous writer, caused him to be one of the best known men in New England. In debate he was fearless, and exceedingly sarcastic and vituperative toward his opponents. The writer is indebted to an unpublished manuscript of the late Charles Allen, Esq., for a valuable summary of the measures he advocated while a member of the

General Court. He pleased his friends and irritated his enemies by advocating:—

1. A removal of the restrictions on theatres. This was in direct opposition to the current public opinion. Among his opponents on this question were Governor John Hancock, Samuel Adams and Harrison Gray Otis. His famous speech on this subject was delivered of date January 22nd, 1792, and while the measure failed of passage at that time it was finally passed in 1794.

2. He was strenuous in his advocacy of laws to prevent the entailment of estates and for abolishing such as might then be in existence. He aided effectually in abolishing the law by which the oldest son inherited a double portion of his parent's estate; and another to abolish the clumsy process of common recovery, so that a tenant in tail could by deed dock the entailment.

3. He opposed the formation of certain associations by lawyers, whereby they made a sort of close corporation of law and conspired to injure the people in their rights. By these organizations called by him the "Bar Call," none but those especially favored were admitted to practise.

4. He attacked lawyer-made law generally and wished for its reform, winning for himself the title of the "Law Reformer."

5. He advocated the abolition of special pleading, so as to simplify the practise in the courts. He was zealously opposed in this by the celebrated Parsons and other lawyers, and the measure failed of passage. Forty years after, however, this measure was adopted to general acceptance in both Massachusetts and Maine.

6. He opposed the custom of permitting men who held office under the United States government to be officials under the state government also. David Sewall was a federal judge, and while such was chosen a member of the General Court. Mr. Gardiner held that the federal government, was in its relation to the state government, a foreign government. He was sustained in his contention both by the legislature and public opinion.

7. He repeatedly favored and labored for the separation of Maine from Massachusetts.

8. He early proposed establishing a college in Maine, and Bowdoin College was chartered in 1794, a year after his death.

9. He advocated the granting of land to soldiers of the Revolutionary War.

10. He favored putting a gallery into the House of Representa-

tives, for the convenience of the public, which might thereby be enabled to observe their proceedings.

11. He repeatedly derided the common application of the principle expressed in the Latin saying: "De Mortuis nil nisi bonum," declaring that if it were obeyed both the pen of the historian and the voice of the orator would be stopped.

12. He introduced and advocated a bill creating a lottery to build what is now known as the upper bridge over the Eastern River in Dresden.

For his opinions the papers of that period at times reported him approvingly, and at other times criticised, ridiculed and abused him. Correspondents wrote about him over fantastic and fictitious signatures, at times calling him eloquent and learned and at other times referring to him as a fool. But from the character of the measures he advocated and opposed, it may be gathered that he was from his earliest years, in the uncomfortable but none the less commendable position of being far in advance of his generation. While, as was natural, he failed in passing most of his measures, yet it must be conceded that he was a man of genius and marked ability.

In October, 1793, he started for Boston from Pownalborough on the packet *Londoner*, which carried a heavy deck load of lumber. A severe storm came up and the vessel went down off Cape Ann, October 15th, 1793, and all on board were lost. Later his chest of clothing floated ashore which confirmed his fate.

He had dreamed of being drowned on the trip; but he laughed at such superstitions. Homer would have told him that "dreams proceed from Jove."

Mr. Gardiner was one of six lawyers in Maine raised to the degree of barrister, the others being William Cushing, David Sewall, Theophilus Bradbury, David Wyer, and William Wetmore. The rule for a barrister in England was that this degree should not be received unless the candidate had resided three years in one of the Inner Courts, if a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, and five years provided he was not a graduate of either of these colleges. Although Mr. Gardiner was not a college graduate, he received his Master's Degree from the University of Glasgow in 1755, and from Harvard University in 1791. In 1791 he appears to have been a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston. His nephew, Hon. Robert H. Gardiner, in his autobiography, says of him: "He had an astonishing memory,

was an admirable belles-lettres scholar, and particularly distinguished for his wit and eloquence. He was a very fine classical scholar, and could repeat entire books from his favorite Greek authors." The same writer records his recollections of "his short, stout person; his hair tied up in a silk bag, and his quick, loud, commanding voice."

His son, Rev. Dr. John Silvester John Gardiner, was a marvelous scholar in the classics, and was prominent as the rector of Trinity Church for twenty-five years. Phillips Brooks refers to him as the most eloquent and influential clergyman in Boston during those years.

His speech on the theatre constitutes probably the most masterly defense of theatrical representations ever made in America. This speech was never delivered, as he was told that it would be wholly above the comprehension of his audience, and he acceded to the advice, printing it instead of delivering it in the House of Representatives. It fairly bristles with Latin and Greek quotations, the notes are more copious than the text itself, and it makes an octavo volume of some one hundred sixty pages. He finds Biblical authority for his contention, stating that "whoever is read in the history of the Drama, must know that the ancient drama took its rise in religion." He cites St. Paul as borrowing whole sentences and quoting several passages from the Greek writers of comedy. He supports his argument by the Song of Moses, the Psalms of David, the Songs of Solomon and the Revelations of St. John the Divine. He goes at great length into the early development of the Greek and Roman theatres and presents an elaborate sketch of the early Greek stage. He then comes down to more modern times making an exhaustive argument as to dramatic representations in Italy, France, Spain, Holland, Germany and England. He brings out many specific advantages to be derived as to improvement in speech and pronunciation, ease and grace in public speaking, and thinks the theatre would have a very beneficent effect on young clergymen. Referring to Whitefield, he says: "Whitefield, Sir, if I have been rightly informed, was originally a stage player; he carried the oratory and the action of the Theatre into the Pulpit, and from the tones of his voice, assisted by gestures and action, (although his eye was against him) he captivated and carried away the multitude!"

The writer recently ascertained the fact that there is in the possession of Harvard University, a Bible presented by John Gar-

diner. It is a Latin Bible, perfect in the fine type of 1514. The following inscription in the handwriting of Mr. Gardiner is found pasted inside the Bible: "This Bible was delivered to John Gardiner upon his return from Great Britain in October, 1755, by his father, Dr. Silvester Gardiner, who informed him that in his last illness the preceding year, Dr. Charles Brockwell, who was then the King's Chaplain at the Chapel in Boston, delivered this to him, saying 'Doctor, you have been very kind at all times to me and my family, and have attended us, and administered medicine to us from time to time, without charging or taking anything from me, therefore: I have nothing to recompense you with, but to show my respect and gratitude as far as I can, permit me to request you to take care of this Bible, and in my name to present it to your son, John, when he returns from Glasgow. I value it very much. It was given to my father by King Charles the First, who presented it to him with his own hand, after having taken it down from a shelf in his library when my father was there with the royal martyr.'"

Relative to the unknown reasons which actuated Mr. Gardiner in removing from Boston to Pownallborough, the writer has recently discovered a letter written by Mrs. Robert Hallowell Gardiner from Oaklands in 1863, to Mrs. Margaret Elton, in which she says: "Distinguished as a scholar, his associates were of the aristocratic class, into which he also married, an accomplished Welsh lady of family. He returned to his own country at the close of the Revolution, when wise men were striving to allay excitement and promote tranquillity. His position was peculiar, and it was probably in disgust of manners to which he would not conform that he retired to the estate his children had inherited from his father."

In this letter Mrs. Gardiner seems to convey the impression that although an enthusiastic advocate of democratic principles, yet Mr. Gardiner by birth, education and environment was essentially an aristocrat. Upon coming to Boston he found a new democracy, where all men were free and equal regardless of birth or education. While he firmly believed in the principles of this democracy, yet he found it impossible to conform with dignity to their manners and customs. This explanation may throw a little light upon his reasons for removing to Pownallborough.

Note — The writer wishes to express his indebtedness to the unpublished autobiography of Hon. Robert Hallowell Gardiner, 1st, of Oaklands: to an unpublished manuscript written by the late Charles Allen, Esq., of Wiscasset; to Foote's "Annals of King's Chapel: "Updyke's "History of the Narraganset Church:" and to the Journals of the Massachusetts Legislature from all of which he has freely drawn for information contained in this brief sketch.  
Sanford, Me., Feb. 24, 1921.



INDIAN WOMEN MAKING BASKETS  
(Indian Island, Old Town, Me.)

## THE MAINE INDIANS, AND THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE WHITE SETTLERS

(By Ethel M. Wood)

I. *Aboriginal Tribes of Maine.* — The aborigines of the state of Maine, comprising something less than one-third of the Indian population of New England, belonged to one of the four nations of the greatest of the native races of North America, the Algie or Algonquin. The Algonquins occupied a large territory, their domain extending along the eastern coast from Newfoundland to Virginia and westward to the Mississippi River, and this people played a much more important part in the early history of the United States than any of the other aboriginal nations. Those of the Algonquins who occupied the territory included in the present state of Maine separated into two distinct families, although they trace their descent from a common ancestry. These two divisions are the Abenakis<sup>1</sup> and the Etechemins. The very derivation of the name Abenakis (our ancestors of the East),<sup>2</sup> as well as their legends and traditions in regard to their creation by the Great Spirit, tends to give us the impression that they were an original people. They inhabited the land from Mount Agamenticus in the extreme south-western part of Maine, as far east as the St. George River.

Of the Abenakis, there were four tribes: the Sokokis or Sockhigones, the Anasagunticooks, the Canibas or Kennabas,<sup>3</sup> and the Wawenocks. The Sokokis were a large tribe living along the Saco River with two principal villages, one at Pegwacket, the site of the modern Fryeburg, and the other about twenty miles below on the Great Ossipee River. The powerful and warlike Anasagunticooks had their habitation along the Androscoggin River, claiming jurisdiction over the valley of the Androscoggin from its source to the sea. Their favorite meeting place was at Pejepscot situated by the lower falls of the Androscoggin, later known as Brunswick Falls, and here they often held councils with members of other tribes. In the Kennebec Valley the Canibas held sway, — a numerous people made up of four subordinate tribes, the Sagadahocs, the Cussenocks, the Ticonnets, and the Norridgewocks, all under

<sup>1</sup> This name is also found in the following forms: Abenakis, Abanaquis, Abaniquois, Wabanaki, Wambanaghi, and Abenaques.

<sup>2</sup> Vetromile's "History of the Abenakis," page 26.

<sup>3</sup> Called also Cannibas and Kanibals.

the leadership of the great chief, the Bashaba,<sup>4</sup> as they called him, who dwelt upon Swan Island, a small island in the Kennebec between the present towns of Richmond and Dresden. The Bashaba of the Canibas held a nominal sway over the other Maine tribes, and his influence extended even beyond the borders of the province. The most easterly of the great tribal divisions was that of the Wawenocks, inhabiting the country from the Sagadahoc to the St. George River. These Indians were particularly strong and athletic, unsurpassed in bravery, and were faithful allies of their neighbors, the Canibas. The principal tribes of the Etechemins were the Tarratines, the native inhabitants of the Penobscot region, and the Openangos, or Quoddy Indians, to be found about Passamaquoddy Bay and the Schoodic River. It has been estimated that the Abenaki warriors numbered in 1615 about five thousand and the Etechemins, six thousand, making a total of eleven thousand. From this it may be inferred that the whole native population, men, women, and children, numbered not more than thirty-six or thirty-seven thousand.

II. *Indian Life.*—From a physical standpoint the Algonquins were the best of the aborigines. They were of medium height, very erect in bearing, and never among them was one found to be deformed or ill-proportioned. Their features were finer and more regular than the races of the North and West. Their eyes were black and brilliant, their teeth ivory-white, and their beardless faces of a reddish copper hue. They were quick, alert, keen, and acute of perception. Accustomed to all manner of hardship from childhood, they were possessed of great strength and marvelous powers of physical endurance and were noted for longevity.

The dress of the Maine Indian consisted mostly of skins, especially of deer and sable, being worn with the fur in winter, while the skin shorn of the fur was the garment for summer. Some of these mantles were painted, or elaborately embroidered with beads. Others were made by interweaving threads and feathers. Both men and women were fond of bright colors. The warriors painted their faces and all delighted in ornaments of plumes and shells. Their particular admiration was for anything that glittered, and they adorned themselves with brooches, bracelets, and ear-rings of bright silver. The Indians near the Penobscot and Kennebec rivers were even more gaudy in their personal adorn-

<sup>4</sup> "Bashaba" is generally considered an official title, although some authorities regard it as the name of an Indian chief. This latter view does not agree with that of Southgate who speaks of "Madockawando, Sagamore of Penobscot, and Bashaba of the Indian Tribes." *History of Scarborough*, page 102.—[*Coll. Me. Hist. Soc. Vol. III, p. 102*]



ment than those further west. Weymouth, the early voyager, says of them, — “They painted their faces very deep, some all black, some red, with stripes of excellent blue over their upper lips, nose and chin, and wore the white-feathered skins of some fowl round about their head, jewels in their ears, and bracelets of little, white, round bone fastened together upon a leather string.”<sup>5</sup>

Their homes were fashioned of boughs and bark. The best wigwams were oblong, from twenty to forty feet in length and one story in height. They were supported on croched posts and thatched with bark. A fur rug hung at the entrance in place of a door and there were no windows. Inside platforms were built around the walls for seats and the floor was strewn with fragrant hemlock boughs.

For temporary habitations they often used conical wigwams less firmly built and smaller, being only about twelve or fifteen feet in diameter. The fire was built in the center and the smoke escaped through an opening at the top. The Indians were extremely hospitable and always glad to welcome strangers to their homes where they would share with them their meals, consisting of fish or game and such vegetables as they could raise with their scanty knowledge of agriculture. An exception should be noted in the case of the Etechemins, however, for they did not till the soil,<sup>6</sup> but depended for food solely upon what they obtained by hunting and fishing.

Although in a state of barbarism, the industrial life of the Indian is worthy of note. The Abenakis were more or less skilled in agriculture and made rude tools for themselves. They ingeniously planted their corn and beans in the same hills in order that the corn-stalks might serve as poles for the beans. They well knew how to boil the sap of the maple tree into sugar and syrup, but it was not until after the advent of the white man that the Indian learned how to make his maize into bread. The tradition of the proverbial indolence of the Indian warrior does not seem to be borne out in the life of these tribes.

Their government was very simple in character, permitting great freedom to the individual and exacting little political subordination. As has been said,<sup>7</sup> the Bashaba was the great monarch of the region. The natives were divided into tribes in accord-

<sup>5</sup> Weymouth's True Relation, p. 146.

<sup>6</sup> Parkman, Jesuits in America, page xxii.

<sup>7</sup> See page 62.

ance with the totemic clan system. In other words, the clans traced their origin to a common ancestor, the mystical bird or animal, and traced descent through the maternal line. Each tribe had its sagamore or chief and council of wise men known as sachems. It was their business to determine all questions pertaining to war and peace. The sagamore was chosen for life and was generally succeeded by his son or a near relative. Chiefs of the larger nations had under them subordinate chiefs who conducted the affairs of small tribes, and at stated seasons of the year special meetings of all the chiefs were held for the purpose of settling questions affecting the whole nation.

The Abenaki Indian was famous for his gentleness and docility, and indeed he did lack that instinct of cruelty which was so evident in the Iroquois and others. He was scrupulously honest with his neighbors, and was never given to unfair or treacherous dealings. He had a social code emanating from custom which was his law. His morals were generally good. His gratitude for favors received was deep and lasting, but just as deep and lasting was his remembrance of an injury, — for “an Indian never forgets.” He was jealous and revengeful and felt it perfectly right to return evil for evil. Cruelty for its own sake he did not practice, but only in revenge or retaliation. He was very brave and daring, the result of a severe early training and he was wont to boast of his valorous deeds. Patience was one of his virtues, even in the face of real abuse. Although naturally silent, yet in the Indian councils he was often an impassioned orator. He was ambitious of power and would strain every nerve in order to gain some coveted position. His thirst for intoxicating liquors was intense and the white man’s “fire water” proved a great curse to him.

The primitive religious conception of the Maine Indian was animistic. He was wont to invest the inanimate things of nature with flesh and blood; in other words he did indeed

“See God in clouds and hear Him in the wind.”<sup>8</sup>

The Indian was polytheistic believing in a Great Spirit<sup>9</sup> and many lesser spirits, both good and evil. He was very superstitious and everything which partook of the nature of the mysterious had for him a peculiar fascination. The name “manitou,” given to good

8 Pope; “Essay on Man”, Book I, line 100.

9 Some recent authorities are of the opinion that the idea of a creative or all-powerful spirit was beyond the Indian’s conception, and that the Indian’s “Great Spirit” was the invention of the Englishman and was elaborated by him.

spirits, in itself signifies *mystery*. The Indian's God was hardly more than a personification of mystery for the Indian does not ascribe to his God an ideal character since he regards him as little better than his worshippers. He had his dwelling in a remote region somewhere in the West where he received the good Indian after death to enjoy immortal life in this blest abode. The unworthy ones were given over to be scalped by their enemies. The good spirits or tutelar deities were thought to have their abode in some tree, rock, or animal, which was venerated accordingly almost to the extent of idol worship. There were also many evil spirits, the most baleful of which was a female spirit, who was regarded as the dispenser of death. By the performance of many rites and sacrifices the Indian sought to appease the wrath of such enemies and to avert their evil influence. Among the Penobscot Indians there was a strong belief in an evil spirit called Pamola who dwelt on Mount Katahdin. They feared to approach this place lest he devour them and nothing could induce them to overcome their fear. Interesting legends were handed down among them relating the experiences of luckless Indians whom he had spirited away to his wigwam in the interior of the mountain. Another evidence of the superstitious nature of the Indian is the powerful influence exerted over him by his Pow-wows, a sort of combination of priest and physician. In his eyes these men were vested with marvelous and supernatural powers, and were supposed to hold communion with spirits and demons. Great was the veneration in which these men were held, and this part of their religion seemed to be the most firmly grounded, for it was the last to surrender to the teachings of Christianity. — Such, in brief, was the life of the Maine Indian when first the European invaded these shores.

III. *Early English Relations with the Indians.* — The British government, encouraged by the glowing reports of the pioneer voyagers, Gosnold and Pring,<sup>10</sup> and stirred with jealousy by rumors of French expeditions to the New World, sent out George Weymouth in 1605 to explore the region along the coast of Maine and take possession in the name of the king. From this voyage dates almost the first knowledge we have of intercourse between the Maine Indians and the English. The policy followed by Weymouth in respect to the natives was unfortunate enough when viewed in the light of subsequent history, and his action is to be regretted.

<sup>10</sup> Bartholomew Gosnold and Martin Pring had explored the coast of Maine in 1602-3.

The beginning of the acquaintance of English and Indian, however, was most auspicious, for friendliness was manifested on both sides. After exploring the coast for some distance Weymouth anchored in Penobscot Bay and his men hunted, fished, and planted vegetables on the fertile shore. The movements of the strangers soon attracted the natives and a party of the Indians encamped on the shore nearby, in order that they might better observe the men on the vessel. Three of the natives in a canoe approached to within a short distance of the ship but no amount of coaxing or of bribing with trinkets would induce the timid savages to come on board. A few knives and beads were thrown to them in the canoe and they departed seemingly much delighted. In the morning they returned and this time ventured on board. They were kindly received, and the white men told them by means of signs that they wished to open trade with them. This evidently pleased them, and after being bountifully fed, they paddled away. From this time on more Indians were attracted to the strange ship and an extensive trade was opened, the natives exchanging skins of beaver, otter, and sable for the beads, knives, combs, and hatchets of the white men.

The Indians would remain on deck for hours in the most friendly way and often the hospitable captain would invite them to a meal. They were particularly fond of peas, and on one occasion asked that they might take some to their squaws. The peas were given them in a pewter dish. That they were honest is shown by the fact that they carefully returned the shining pewter dish, which, because of their inherent love of glittering things, we know they must have coveted. The white men in turn visited the Indians on shore where they were most hospitably entertained. One Owen Griffin remained over night with the natives, three of their number having been sent on board as hostages. All went well for a time and trade flourished, much to the advantage of the English, who, for trinkets of the value of five shillings, could obtain sometimes as many as forty valuable skins. One day a canoe approached the ship and its occupants made known to Weymouth that their chief and his men were at a little distance inland, where they had many furs for sale. Weymouth, suspecting treachery as usual, sent Griffin on shore to reconnoitre. He found two hundred and eighty-three men with the chief, and their bows and arrows, dogs and trained wolves so terrified him that he was sure of foul

dealing on the part of the innocent red men. He returned to the ship with his tale, and that night three Indians were decoyed on board by offers of the peas of which they were so fond, and locked into the cabin. Later the captain sent out a boat and two others were kidnapped by treachery and deceit. Hardly had they been hidden when royal messengers from the Bashaba drew near the ship, ignorant as yet of the fate of their friends. They were conveying a very gracious invitation from the great chief, asking the strangers to visit him, but the guilty Weymouth, thinking it best to depart immediately, did not accept. When the kidnapping of their warriors was discovered, friends of the prisoners came piteously begging that they be returned, but the captain was inexorable and set sail with his prey.

Nahanada, one of the kidnapped men, was a sagamore while his companions, Skitwarroes,<sup>11</sup> Assecomet, Tisquantum, and Dehamida were men of high rank. They were kindly treated, but the act of Weymouth had made the name of Englishman a synonym for treachery and consequently the English settler was hated and feared by the native upon the coast of Maine. The captives were taken to England where they attracted much attention. Three of them were given to Sir Ferdinando Gorges who taught them English and learned from them much concerning the land from which they had come. By the information thus obtained he learned that this must be a goodly land, and, as a result the Plymouth Company was formed for the purpose of colonizing it. Gorges himself says of the kidnapping of the Indians, — "This accident must be acknowledged to be the means of God of putting on foot and giving life to all our plantations."<sup>12</sup>

Two years later the Popham colony was sent out and Skitwarroes, with them, returned to his native shores. They anchored off Stage Island, and the Indians soon began paddling about them in their canoes. These natives had probably not heard of the treachery of Weymouth, for they gladly began to trade with the Englishmen and seemed to rejoice at their coming. As Popham approached Pemaquid, however, the attitude of the natives changed and they fled from the white men in terror. It happened by some chance that Nahanada had found his way back to his home and he recognized Skitwarroes who had for so long a time been his companion

11 Other spellings of the name are Skidwarroes and Shetwarroes.

12 Drake's Book of the Indians: chap. 2, p. 2.

in captivity. They embraced with great joy, and Popham's welcome was assured. The natives invited them to visit the Bashaba, and Gilbert sailed eastward toward his abode until forced by unfavorable weather to return. The chief, when he heard of the effort which had been made, sent his own son to open negotiations with reference to establishing trade. Gilbert received the envoys kindly, and on the following day, which was Sunday, they attended public worship with the white men, conducting themselves with dignity and reverence.

These Indians farther toward the East were more approachable and kindlier in spirit than those on the Sagadahoc and the Popham colonists carried on a flourishing trade with them. It is a recognized fact that this trade was a great stimulus to further colonization. In addition to the other hardships which the little band of Englishmen suffered during the following winter, they in some way became involved in a quarrel with the Indians. After the death of Popham, there was little law and order in the colony and the Indians were ill-treated and insulted. There are various stories concerning their relations with each other during the winter, but the authenticity of these stories is uncertain. At any rate the Popham store-house was burned, whether by accident or by incendiary Indians, and the discouraged Gilbert with his remaining colonists abandoned their fort and returned to England where they painted the character of the Maine Indian in the blackest of terms.

The English still visited the Maine coast for the purpose of trade, and two of the captains, Edward Harlow in 1611, and Thomas Hunt in 1614, had kidnapped several Indians and were more cruel than Weymouth because they sold them into slavery. John Smith, in 1614, and Thomas Dermer, in 1619, attempted to revive the settlements at Sagadahoc, and Hubbard says in his "Narrative:" "By Dermer's prudence and care, a lasting peace was effected betwixt the natives of the place and the English; and mutual confidence was restored so that the plantation began to prosper."<sup>13</sup>

By reason of this peace the settlements of that region had an unbroken existence until the outbreak of the First Indian War. Traders from the Plymouth colony established a post at Cushenock, the site of Augusta, in 1628, and a peaceful traffic was carried on for thirty-four years. During this whole period of comparative friendliness they did nothing to improve the condition of the

<sup>13</sup> Hubbard, *Narrative of Indian Wars*: p. 289.

Indians and provided them with neither teachers nor preachers. When trade ceased to be profitable they left them. Many of the coast settlers were a reckless, almost godless class of people, who dealt in all ways treacherously with the Indians. Suffering from the lack of a clergyman in their midst and the habit of Sabbath observance they gave themselves over to license and dissipation and inspired little respect and much terror in the hearts of their red neighbors.

( To be continued )

## TO THE PINE TREE STATE

(Arthur W. Stewart)

- I Hail Thee, Pine Tree State,  
 The land that gave me birth;  
 There is no fairer spot to me  
 On God's green earth.
- I Hail Thee, Pine Tree State  
 And my heart with rapture thrills  
 As I look upon thy rivers, lakes  
 And pine clad hills.
- I Hail Thee as a state  
 Conservative 'tis true,  
 But sure to reach success  
 In whate'er you try to do.
- I Hail Thee for thy statesmen  
 Who have helped to place thy name  
 High among thy sister states,  
 High in the halls of fame.
- I Hail Thee for thy writers,  
 And the good that they have done  
 In all the evils we've attacked,  
 And the victories we have won.
- I Hail Thee for thy sires and dames,  
 Of sturdy stock were they;  
 We little know what they endured  
 For this enlightened day.

I Hail Thee for thy soldiers,  
Foremost in every battle fought  
To uphold the honor of their state  
And bring tyranny to naught.

I Hail Thee for thy foremost place  
When of champions there is need;  
As ever may your motto be  
Dirigo — We lead.

I Hail Thee Pine Tree State,  
I hail thee once again,  
And may your star forever shine,  
Great State of Maine.

*Augusta, Me., May, 1921.*

#### A BIT OF MAINE

(Helen L. Worster)

With a box of bulbs to an absent friend  
I send a little bit of Maine,  
A shallow box can hold,  
To sprout upon your Jersey plain,  
And 'neath warm skies unfold.

But if the magic power I had  
To make my wish come true,  
The sunset dream that last night clad  
Our hills, I'd send to you.

The rain wet breeze to you should bear  
The Mayflower's breath, the lark's refrain,  
For your true heart, where'er you fare,  
Is still a bit of Maine.

*Bangor, April, 1921.*



## THE WASHBURN FAMILY OF LIVERMORE, MAINE

Mr. R. M. Washburn, in a recent issue of the Boston Sunday Herald, referring to this family of famous sons of Maine, says in part:

Its cradle, now in a private family museum at Livermore, Me., in the 11 children of Israel and Martha Benjamin Washburn, has rocked more renown, in quality and quantity, together, than any other, I believe. Their lives ought to teach the kind of mothers we know, however complacent now, in their own fancied triumphs, a lesson of humility. These lives are now recorded by me with more propriety than apparent, because I have been unable, as yet, to establish a kinship with them.

These are the facts and figures of the 11 children, in the order of their birth, of Israel and Martha Benjamin Washburn, of whom I write.

1 — Israel of Portland, Me. 1813-83. State representative; congressman; Governor.

2 — Algernon Sidney of Hallowell, Me. 1814-79. Banker.

3 — Elihu Benjamin of Chicago, Ill. 1816-87. Congressman; Secretary of state under Grant; minister to France.

4 — Cadwalader Colden of Madison, Wis. 1818-82. Congressman; governor; Washburn-Crosby Flour Company.

5 — Martha Benjamin Washburn Stephenson of Mandon, N. D. 1820-09.

6 — Charles Ames of Morristown, N. J. 1822-89. Elector from California; minister to Paraguay.

7 — Samuel Benjamin of Avon, N. Y. 1824-90. Sea captain; naval officer, civil war.

8 — Mary Benjamin Washburn Buffum of Louisiana, Md. 1825-67.

9 — William Drew of Minneapolis, Minn. 1831-12. Clerk of Congress; state representative; congressman; United States senator; Washburn-Pillsbury Flour Company.

10 — Caroline Ann Washburn Holmes of Minneapolis, Minn. 1833-20.

11 — William Allen Drew of Livermore, Me. Died at 1 year.

To sum up, the average age of these 11 children is 64. The last of them, a daughter, died in 1920. It is significant that the seven brothers who lived made their mark in six different states and

were not borne on by the inertia of family in one state. They include two great business men. In the public service, where they have been best known, they include two state representatives, four in Congress at the same time, one being clerk; two governors, two foreign ministers, one in France at the time of the Commune; one secretary of state and one United States senator. The Field family was a great family in quality, but yields to this in quantity of quality.

Maine, to me, has not seemed alive enough to her great sons who are now dead. I once asked, in a town library there, for a life of Blaine. The attendant, dazed, inquired what Blaine. I replied that it was my wife who wanted the book, but that I would return with the full name, which I had stupidly neglected to get. What state has greater names than Hale, Frye, Dingley, Reed and Blaine?

A monument should be erected in Portland, where it can be easily reached and seen, on the Reed Esplanade, looking toward Mt. Washington to the west, by the mothers of Maine, to Martha Benjamin Washburn. It should be a shaft with her figure upon the top. It should be octagonal, and should bear upon its seven sides the names of these seven sons, and upon the eighth the infant boy and the three daughters. While fathers often live in history, the mothers, who mould the characters of the children, are too much forgotten.

Of such has the great family of Washburn, of Maine, in quantity and quality, together, excelled.

---

## LETTERS

Saint Cloud, Florida, March 21, 1921.

I have been greatly interested in your articles<sup>1</sup> on the Bench and Bar of Maine, but as a native of Waldo County I feel like calling your attention to the omission of names of men who were the peer of any lawyers at any other county bar. You placed Joseph Williamson the most prominent, giving E. K. Smart and A. G. Jewett casual notice. I do not for an instant suggest by design, for I know by experience in a small way the trials of a historian.

<sup>1</sup> The writer refers to an address on a Century of the Bar of Maine, delivered by the editor of the Journal, before the Maine Bar Association in January of the present year, and later published in the Lewiston Journal Magazine.

Jonathan G. Dickerson, who died a Judge, Nemiah Abbott, member of Congress in 1860, W. G. Crosby, formerly Governor, Enoch K. Boyle, County Attorney, W. H. Folger, Colonel in Army, later judge, Frank O. Nickerson, a general in the army, who died in Roslindale, Mass., four years since, at age of 91, a strong lawyer and persuasive advocate. A. G. Jewett was a classic scholar and fine gentleman, well read in the law, away back in 1840, when he contested with Hannibal Hamlin for the Congressional nomination and nearly defeated him, afterwards minister to Peru. In later years Belfast was his home. During the last twenty years of his life he lived on a farm, gave but little attention to law books, but appeared in court in a short faded jacket, the terror of all lawyers; most courteous to the trial judge but a bulldozer to his opponent. He went to Rockland and tried cases against Gould, to Houlton, and went right to the marrow in the Powers case, to Portland against Judge Webb in a railroad damage suit, terribly embarrassing Webb by his personal attacks. Abbott was a great lawyer and advocate. When Jewett was lambasting him on one occasion the judge interfered. Abbott replied: "Don't stop him, Judge, for we shall never have one like him again." Dickerson was a leader of the wild cat faction of democracy and E. K. Smart of the Wool Head. Dickerson developed in law later. Smart never was great in the law, but one of the strongest and sturdiest politicians Maine ever had. Had he been with the majority party, his career the last twenty years of his life, would have left a name to be remembered. Enoch K. Boyle was a waif, an orphan from the poor farm, an orator and advocate. He lived on his will for years, having hemorrhage of the lungs at intervals, and could be tracked from his office to his home by blood. A fellow of fine preserve. Most genial in his association, most courteous to all. He had about ten years of successful practice, and then was taken away, less than 40.

Col. N. H. Hubbard of Winterport would take fair rank with Joseph Williamson. Learned in the law, but not an advocate. They both prepared cases for some more brilliant fellow to present to the jury. Folger was a fine fellow, a good lawyer and fair advocate.

I know you will pardon me for this letter, written from an impulse after returning from Tampa, after an absence of some weeks to find an accumulation of Lewiston Journals, that paper that has prevented me for 39 years from obtaining a divorce from the

State of Maine. I, too, was a Statesman of Maine. As a follower of old Solon, and Senator from Waldo County in 1879. My room-mate being Chase of Sebec, with whom I corresponded to the day of his death. A good practical, solid, sensible gentleman. I now notice that his son has also represented the County in the Senate.

W. W. Thomas and (I think) Judge Morrison of Franklin County and myself, are the only survivors of that Senate of 79, the last of the Mohicans. Moody of the Council is back as representative from York. Nor must I forget Wm. H. McLellan of Belfast, Attorney General. Cool, learned in the law, an ingenious builder of all sorts of arguments in his mastery address to juries. Waldo County regarded him as one of her best. When A. P. Gould advised that the Court had business to be referred to the Supreme Court, he said to the Conference they cannot revise their opinion in the Madigan Case. McLellan who opposed strenuously such reference exclaimed Mr. Gould, they will revise and find the law to do it.

Well I will bring this incoherent epistle to a close. I was 76 March 5, and have fully recovered my health in Florida, where I came a paralytic and physical wreck three years ago.

I resided in Boston from 81 to 83, and in Chicago for 33 years where I edited the Chicago Opinion for 14 years. Have written some on old timers for Belfast Journal, occasionally for Lewiston Journal.

Yours truly,

*Cassus Clay Roberts.*

### JOHN BURROUGHS

Mr. Freeman F. Burr of Augusta, Maine, geologist, employed by the Central Maine Power Company, contributes the following letter from the late John Burroughs, the great American geologist.

In a note accompanying it he says:

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from John Burroughs, and is one of several letters received from the great naturalist, all equally cordial and sincere, and all testifying to the simple, unassuming humanity of the man. In the date, I find that the year is omitted: it would not be a serious error to say that it was written in 1911.

The son, Julian, was a college mate of mine at Harvard. The alphabetical arrangement in classes placed us side by side in the

philosophy course referred to in the letter, and it was through this accident that I first came in personal contact with Mr. Burroughs himself. This must have been in 1899.

It may be worth while to recall another incident. It was on the occasion of a reception to M. Henri Bergson, the distinguished French philosopher given in one of the halls of Columbia University. Entering the hall, I looked for the lion of the occasion, and discovered him standing in the midst of a small group of earnest men and women. On the other side of the room was a much larger group, gathered about some person whom I could not at first identify: in a moment this person turned, and I found that the center of attraction was John Burroughs.

West Park, N. Y., June 2d.

Dear Mr. Burr:

Yes, my son remembers you in Phil, 1 a at Harvard, & I recall being with him at one of the lectures. He is the Julian Burroughs to whom you refer. He is married & has two charming little girls. He lives here & runs the fruit farm.

I do not think the gray & red squirrels ever cross. Last summer I heard of two gray red squirrels such as you describe not far from here. I tried to see them but only caught a glimpse of the tail of one of them as it ran into a hole under the eaves of a house. Its tail was decidedly gray. The nest of oak leaves to which you refer is more like the work of the gray squirrel. I think you might shoot one of those squirrels for purposes of identification. Maybe a new species has suddenly appeared.

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) *John Burroughs.*

(From Prof. William Otis Sawtelle, at Haverford College.)

Haverford, Pa., March 21, 1921.

My dear Mr. Sprague:—

Realizing that all the nice things that can honestly be said about your Journal and the work that you are doing for Maine doesn't really help much, unless your subscription list is thereby increased I am enclosing check for four dollars and am asking you to send me two copies of the Journal.

There are not many people in this part of the world who are interested in Maine history so I am unable to add any new names to your list of subscribers; but I am most anxious to show you

in some tangible form, how much I appreciate what you have done and what you are doing for the State and what your Journal means to me personally.

Sincerely yours,

Wm. Otis Sawtelle.

(Ernest L. McLean, Augusta.)

I am certainly glad to do my bit towards the support of a periodical of the merits of Sprague's Journal.

(From Honorable Henry E. Dunnack, State Librarian, Augusta, Maine.)

Flagg's "Alphabetical Index of Revolutionary Pensioners Living in Maine," is one of the finest pieces of work that has been carried out under your direction. I hope you will soon start some other items.

---

#### PATTEN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION OF BATH STARTED IN 1847

The Patten Library Association in Bath was started by George F. and John Patten with 132 citizens, who, on October 9, 1847, signed a paper of agreement to become subscribers to a stock joint library and organized in the office of Israel Putnam, Bath's "war mayor," the doctor presiding, and the late E. S. J. Nealley, collector of customs for this port for many years, acting as secretary.

The meeting in Dr. Putnam's office was November 8, 1847. Mr. Nealley continued as secretary until 1876 when he was followed by C. B. Lemont until his removal to Boston, when James S. Lowell became the secretary and has held the office since. George F. Patten was elected first president, holding the office until 1857. Caleb S. Jenks presided up to 1862; Amos Nourse, a leading physician of Bath and for a term U. S. senator from Lincoln county, to 1865; Rev. S. F. Dike, D. D., to 1870; Israel Putnam to 1876; E. S. J. Nealley to 1882; John Patten to 1887; Galen C. Morse until his death; Hon. Harold M. Sewall became president and is still the executive head.

August 6, 1852, George F. and John Patten purchased at auction sale for \$300 the King library, all the books, cases, maps, globes that had been collected and used by Maine's first governor, William King, and presented the property to the Library association on condition that "the same revert to the donors in event the

association should ever be dissolved and also on condition that a suitable room be obtained for the whole library."

It was May 6, 1878, that John Patten, one of Bath's grand old citizens executed a deed of trust to the association, giving to it a house and lot on Center street and providing that whenever the city established a public library and appropriated not less than \$300 yearly for its maintenance, the property should be transferred to the city. The following week the trust was accepted and the books were transferred from the hall in the top story of the building in which the Johnson bakery is located on Front street in January, 1880, to the Center street building where the library had its home until the present structure on the park was presented by Galen C. Moses in 1887.

This gift of Mr. Moses was on condition that a site be provided, he agreeing to pay \$10,000 for the construction of a suitable building thereon. Time went on and the city government took no action toward providing a site, nor did it ever thank the generous donor for his gift. Finally, when it seemed that the offer would lapse, ladies and gentlemen came to the Bath Independent and requested that it would aid in obtaining, by one of its popular subscription efforts, money for the site. Even then, nothing was done for several months when those interested returned and again begged the Independent to act, saying that unless it did, "no one else would and that the offer of Mr. Moses would lapse." The Independent acted and a subscription movement was started like one of the recent war drives; the Torrey mansion on the present site of the library was purchased; then the Snow building on the extreme point of the park was bought with its land adjoining the Torrey grounds, thus making a complete square of the park; George Edward Harding, for his part of the enterprise, had his firm of architects in New York city provide the plans of the building, which he presented the association. Roughly estimated, the total cost of the purchase of the properties on that corner of the park and the grading amounted to \$8500. Then Mr. Moses made good his offer and laid out more than \$10,000 in the construction of the library structure. December 29, 1890, he transferred the property to the city and January 1, 1891, the library was opened to the citizens of Bath, free for all time.

The above is a clipping from a newspaper. If any of the statements are inaccurate, or important facts have been omitted, will the Patten Library kindly furnish them to the Journal? (Editor.)

## JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER

(By the Editor)

A brilliant human light was extinguished, when, on Sunday, May 8, 1921, at his home in Portland, occurred the death of James Phinney Baxter, father of Governor Percival P. Baxter. It is only the truth to say that he was one of the greatest of Maine's eminent men of the present generation. He was born in Gorham, Maine, March 23, 1831, the son of Dr. Elihu and Sarah (Cone) Baxter. When nine years of age his parents moved to Portland which was ever after his home. At that time there was in Portland a far famed school for boys known as "Master Jackson's School." He was a scholar there until thirteen years of age when he attended the Lynn Academy four years. At first his parents were desirous of his becoming a lawyer and he entered the office of Rufus Choate in Boston for this purpose, but failing health compelled him to return to Portland, and his legal studies thus interrupted were never resumed. He entered into the business of importing dry goods with the late William G. Davis who was later prominent in the affairs of the Maine Central Railroad. Baxter and Davis were pioneers in the canning and packing business and Maine owes them much for successfully developing this great industry in our State.

Possibly his experience as a boy in the Portland schools convinced him that the opportunities for improving educational conditions there were vast. But from whatever source his inspiration may have come he was for a lifetime a consistent and persistent advocate of whatever would advance the cause of education in his city and his State.

Successful in all of his undertakings he acquired a large fortune, but wealth did not narrow his vision, shrivel his manhood, or dry up his milk of human kindness. His benevolence and philanthropy as a private citizen and his activities in organized charities are known to all men.

To his native town and his adopted city he has donated public libraries, and has made other munificent gifts in other directions of a public nature. The city of Portland and the State of Maine have in innumerable ways been benefited by his life efforts.

A publicist of strong convictions, fearless in his positions when believing that he was right, he was long an important factor and a moulder of thought in political and public affairs. And yet political management as such never appealed to him. He never



held but one important office, so far as we are aware, which was when the people of his city demanded his services as mayor which position he held for six years.

He was at the time of his death president of the Portland Public Library, the Baxter Library of Gorham, the Benevolent Society and since 1890 of the Maine Historical Society, also an overseer of Bowdoin College. He was connected with the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Massachusetts Historical Society and the Old Colony Historical Society. He also held the office of secretary of foreign correspondence of the American Antiquarian Society.

But this many sided man will be best known in the field of literature and historical research, and as an authority on New England history, especially that portion of it pertaining to Maine's colonial period. In this regard he has left monuments for himself which will last through the ages.

His intellectual activities for the past century have amazed those of his friends who fully realized what a busy life he led along other and diverse lines. In his younger days Mr. Baxter contributed poetry to literary journals like *The Home Journal*, *Shillaber's Carpet Bag*, *Godey's Lady's Book*, the *Portland Transcript*, etc. We have not the necessary data at hand to enumerate all of his labors as an author. *Williamson's Bibliography of Maine*, published in 1896, has a list of twenty-seven at that time. Among his most important works are *The Trelawney Papers*, *George Cleve and His Times*, *The British Invasion from the North*, *Sir Ferdinando Gorges and His Province of Maine*, *The Pioneers of New France in New England*, *The Voyages of Jacques Cartier*, *Journal of Lieut. William Digby, 1776-1777*. Only six years ago (1915), he contributed to the literature of the world an important and learned study of the Bacon-Shakespeare controversy. This was published under the title of "*The Greatest of Literary Problems*" and elicited much discussion among reviewers and men of letters.

Twenty-four volumes of the *Documentary History of Maine*, have been published all of them part of the *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*. The first two volumes were edited by William Willis, and Charles Deane, and the two volumes of the *Farnham Papers*, were edited by Mary Frances Farnham. The other twenty volumes which include the *Trelawney Papers*, were

edited by Mr. Baxter. The nineteen volumes of the Baxter Manuscripts represent one of the greatest feats of historical research ever performed by any one person that we have knowledge of. Mr. Baxter, at his own expense visited and personally examined all of the records, letters, deeds, or writings of any description pertaining to the history of Maine, in the archives of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Montreal, Quebec, London, and Paris, and procured copies of them. These are what constitute the "Baxter Manuscripts." They are invaluable to all students of Maine history. No accurate story of Maine's Colonial and Revolutionary periods, or of any parts thereof, can ever in all the fulness of time, be written or compiled without reference to them.

It is truly a large footprint on the sands of time. It is the record of a great and worthy achievement.

---

#### TABLET TO THE LATE SAMUEL L. BOARDMAN

It has been the custom of the Maine Federation of Agricultural Associations, which comprise most of the agricultural organizations in Maine, to erect, every alternate year, in the Maine College of Agriculture a bronze tablet in memory of someone who has distinguished himself promoting agriculture in this state. Recently in connection with the Farmers' week activities at the college, a tablet was erected and dedicated in memory of Samuel Lane Boardman, who died in 1914, and who was well known as an agricultural editor and writer.

Mr. Boardman was born in Bloomfield, now the town of Skowhegan, in 1836. He was assistant editor of the *Country Gentleman*, Albany, N. Y., in 1859; editor of the *Maine Farmer* from 1861 to 1878; editor of the *American Cultivator*, Boston, in 1873; editor and publisher of the *Home Farm*, Augusta from 1880 to 1886; agricultural editor of the *Kennebec Journal* from 1889 to 1892; secretary of the Maine State Agricultural Society, 1855 to 1874; member of the Maine Board of Agriculture from 1872 to 1874; trustee of the Maine State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, 1874 to 1879; member of the board of managers of the Maine Agricultural Experiment Station, 1885 to 1887.

The dedicatory exercises were followed by a meeting of the Maine Federation of Agricultural Associations.

## EARLY CHURCHES IN PORTLAND

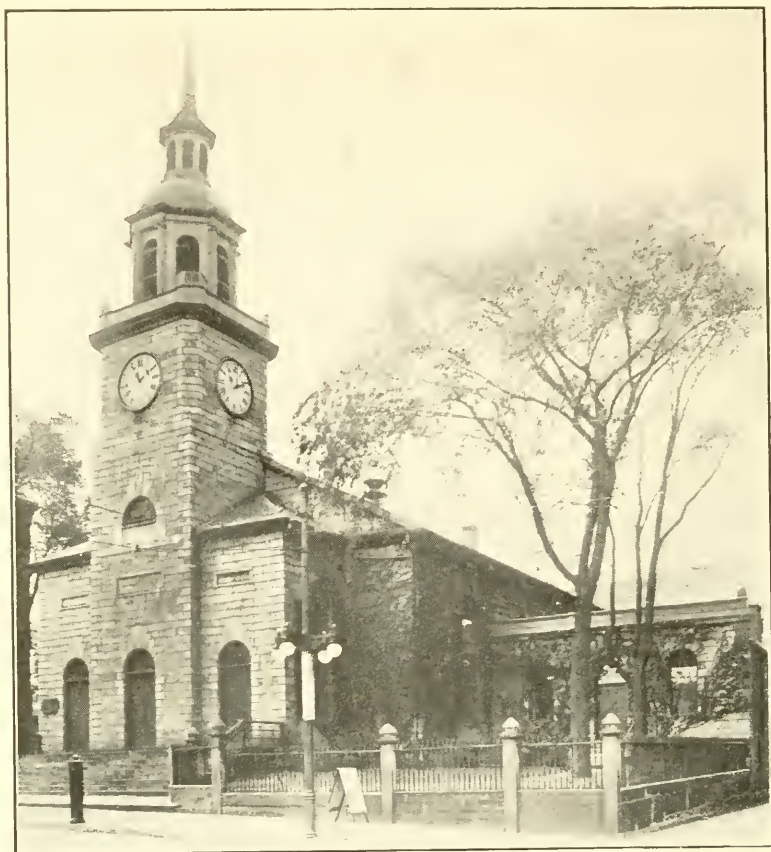
(By Florence Whittlesey Thompson)

Prior to the Revolutionary War there were but two churches in that part of Falmouth which is now Portland. One was the old First Parish, a rough log house on India Street near Middle Street, in which Parson Smith began his noted pastorate in 1727, and which was replaced in 1740 by a new wooden structure on the site of the present First Parish Church on Congress Street. The other was Old St. Paul's, an Episcopal Church on Middle Street at the corner of Church Street. This, also a wooden structure, was built in 1765. Old St. Paul's was an off-shoot of the First Parish, but not its first one, for there were others in neighboring villages, but St. Paul's was the first that was not trinitarian Congregational.

There were many reasons why certain of Parson Smith's parishioners sought another church. Some did not like his preaching. Some objected to paying the salaries of two ministers, those of Parson Smith and his new colleague Rev. Mr. Deane, but many were of English birth and had been brought up in the Church of England and had only been attending the First Parish Church because there was no other church. In 1763 the break came. Forty men, many of whom were men of affairs and position in the town, organized themselves into a parish and asked the Rev. Mr. Wiswell of the Congregational Church of New Casco to be their minister. He accepted their call, went to England for Episcopal ordination, and returned to be the first minister of Old St. Paul's where he remained until the church and Portland were burned in 1775 by the British.

Those members of the new parish who had been members of the First Parish continued to be taxed for the support of the mother church, but after 1772 the First Parish returned to Mr. Wiswell the money that had been collected from St. Paul's and two years later joined St. Paul's in a petition to the General Court in Boston to abolish the tax. In the meantime, the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts contributed twenty pounds a year towards the support of the minister of St. Paul's.

The Revolutionary War had a most disastrous effect upon both the First Parish and the Episcopal Church, but especially upon the latter. As most of its members were royalists, many, including



(Courtesy of J. P. Grenier, Supt. State Printing)

FIRST PARISH CHURCH, PORTLAND, MAINE

the minister, left the country. Parson Smith's house being burned, he moved to Windham to live with his son. His colleague, Mr. Deane, moved to Gorham and there were only occasional services held by them in Portland.

The First Parish Church, because of its location (then considered far up town) escaped the ravages of the fire that destroyed the lower town. Although it was badly shattered by the enemy's firing it was not beyond repair and remained the meeting place for Congregationalists until the present beautiful stone church was built in 1826.

There were no Episcopal services during the war and it was not until 1783 that the remnant of the Episcopal Church met to reorganize. In 1787 a second edifice was erected which was of wood like the first and on the site of the old church. Owing to the distressing effects of the war, the church was in a struggling condition for fifteen years or more.

In 1803 a splendid group of men whose names are still known in Portland history took the church in hand. They sold the church and lot at public auction, and bought another lot a block further up the street where they built a new church on Middle Street facing Pearl Street. This was a brick church with a massive tower and an open belfry in which hung a deep toned bell. This church continued to be known as St. Paul's until 1839 when the parish was again reorganized under the name of St. Stephen's, by which name it was known until it was burned in the great Portland fire of 1866.

In 1820 during the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Ten Broeck, while this organization was still called St. Paul's, the Diocese was formed — the same year in which the State of Maine was admitted to the Union — so that in 1920 both the Diocese and the State celebrate their Centenary.

---

## AN EARLY SETTLEMENT ON THE KENNEBEC

(By Robert H. Gardiner.)

Few localities along the Kennebec River offer more interesting history than the present town of Dresden. It was a part of what was known as the Frankfort Plantation which includes the present towns of Dresden, Wiscasset, Alna and Perkins. Later on in 1760 these towns were incorporated under the name of Pownalboro in honor of the Massachusetts governor of that date. Pownalboro (Dresden) became the shire town and so remained for 34 years. In 1794 Dresden, Perkins and Alna were set off, while the name of Pownalboro was retained for that section now known as Wiscasset. This latter name was adopted in 1802 and the good old name of the original incorporation was lost to that section.

Pioneer life always included protection against the Indians, so we find records of a block house where all could take refuge in the time of attack. This house no longer exists, but close to it in point of space was built in 1761 a large Court House which still remains.

Many a conflict between the Gardiners, Bayards and Quincys took place within these walls and here rang the eloquence of President John Adams, Judge Cushing and the Sewalls. In 1760 the famous Boston Massacre case was tried here and John Adams the lawyer for the defence of Captain Preston, travelled from Boston to Pownalboro on horseback following a blazed trail, a far cry to our present speed by automobile, but was the journey less pleasurable? This old court house is now the residence of direct descendants of Samuel Goodwin, the first owner, who had his grant directly from the builders, The Plymouth Company. The Goodwin family preserve as nearly as possible the old furnishings which include valuable portraits of Thomas Johnson, whose mother was a daughter of Samuel Goodwin, and of Rebecca Prescott, granddaughter of Samuel Goodwin. The upper story of the house remains with one exception as in the old court days. The old court room has been partitioned off into bedrooms.

Battles of tongues were not the only kind that waged in Pownalboro. During the Revolutionary War, Mr. Jones, familiarly known as "Mahogany Jones" on account of his dark complexion, prompted by patriotism headed a small party who went to the house of Brigadier Cushing, took him out of bed, carried him over to the Penobscot and delivered him to the British.

Any sketch of Pownalboro or Dresden would be far from complete which does not include the story of St. John's Church and the Rev. Jacob Bailey, the first rector and missionary to these parts. Through the influence of Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, a glebe lot of one hundred acres was granted by the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase and by November 1770 the church was erected and sufficiently completed for the first service. Near by it was built the parsonage, long promised to Mr. Bailey. He gave most unselfish devotion to his scattered flock, but during the Revolution showed such loyalty to the Royal cause that in 1778 persecution was so great that he was obliged to flee the country. The loss of the shepherd was followed by the desertion of the flock and both church and parsonage fell down. Thus the lot was forfeited, but the Company by suit regained possession and the property was granted to Trustees, (Samuel Summer Wilde, then of Hallowell, a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts who removed to Massachusetts on the separation of Maine; James Bridge of Augusta; and Robert Hallowell Gardiner), for the benefit of the minister of the Congregational Society in Dresden, so long as no

Episcopal Society shall exist in said town, but when an Episcopal Society shall be established and a minister settled over it in said town then for the use and benefit of said Episcopal minister. Said society was established, but only fragments of its records remain and the fund is still held by succeeding Trustees for the benefit of the Episcopal Church.

## A PETER EDES ITEM

A valuable and interesting historical document has been given to the Bangor Historical Society, in the form of a letter written by Peter Edes, who came to Bangor over 100 years ago and established the first newspaper to be published there, to Sam Dutton, Esq., one of the city's prominent early residents. The letter inquires of Mr. Dutton of the outlook in Bangor for the establishment of a newspaper, Mr. Edes, who had been conducting a newspaper in Augusta, having been obliged to give up his business there because of a falling off of his business due to the entry in the field of a third newspaper in Hallowell. Mr. Dutton's reply must have been favorable as Peter Edes came to Bangor shortly after and set up his plant. The historical society came into possession of the letter thru the kindness of William J. Dutton, of San Francisco, Cal., grandson of Sam Dutton.

The letter follows:

Augusta, March 29, 1814.

Sam Dutton, Esq.

Dear Sir:

Since Mr. Goodale has established a News Paper in Hallowell, my customers are falling off. I therefore think it my duty to seek a place where I can procure a living for my family, as I am confident three papers cannot be published here to any profit; and the Hallowell people will do any thing to prevent their paper from being discontinued — I wish I could say the same of Augusta.

A printer is wanted at Bath, and I have received a letter from a gentleman there on the subject; I have mentioned the business to some of my friends here, and they advise me in case I should leave Augusta, to prefer Bangor.

If it be the wish of the people at Bangor and the neighboring towns, to have a printer, be so good as to draft a subscription

paper with a prospectus and forward it to me, and I will strike some off and send them to you for circulation. Tho the paper would be published at Bangor I think some general title would be more taking with the people, such as The Hancock, or Hancock & Washington. A few gentlemen might get together and agree upon some title. If seven or eight hundred good subscribers could be obtained I would make arrangements to be with them. In which case I should depend upon some gentlemen to assist in the editorial department.

I shall rely solely on your opinion with respect to the eligibility of the place for a printer confident you would not advise me to a measure that you thought would be injurious to me.

Your friendship and assistance in this undertaking will confer an obligation upon me, which I would endeavor to cancel when I become an inhabitant of Bangor.

Your with respect and esteem,

*Peter Edes.*

A line from you as soon as convenient will be received with pleasure, and I hope satisfaction.

---

#### GENERAL BUTLER ONCE A MAINE SCHOOL TEACHER

No less a personage than General Benjamin F. Butler taught two or more terms in the little schoolhouse in Cornville, Maine. Butler was a native of New Hampshire but studied for a time at Colby College. Being poor he worked his way thru college by teaching school. That is how he came to be a resident of Cornville. Ben was a picturesque character even in his youth with the same lop-eye he carried in older life, which gave an uncertain, quizzical expression in his facial landscape, and kept the college from being dull. Calvinism held full sway at Colby when he was a student, and absence from prayers or sermons was a heinous offence. The faculty consisted of nine doctors of divinity and with the student body numbered about 100. The president one Sunday in preaching about the elect calculated that only about six of 100 souls could enter the kingdom of heaven, wherefore Butler petitioned to be excused from further attendance on divine service, because he said with the nine doctors of divinity in his 100 he stood no chance. Only the audacious sarcasm for which he was always noted saved him from expulsion for such sacrilege.



---

---

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

---

THIS DEPARTMENT IS OPEN TO  
CONTRIBUTIONS FROM ALL TEACH-  
ERS AND PUPILS.

CONDUCTED BY AUGUSTUS O.  
THOMAS, STATE SUPERINTEND-  
ENT OF SCHOOLS, AUGUSTA, ME.

---

### EXTRACTS FROM MAINE HISTORIES WRITTEN BY SCHOOL CHILDREN

(By Augustus O. Thomas.)

No study is more enticing than the achievements of men and the study becomes doubly interesting when it has to do with the beginnings of things with which we are now perfectly familiar. Many of the schools of our state, from the little country school on the hillside to the girls in our state normal schools, are doing research work in local history and are producing some very fine stories of the beginnings of their towns. Miss Nellie Jordan, with her class in the Aroostook State Normal School, produced some wonderful books, each student taking for her own work her local town. In some instances, the book compiled is a community affair, each child contributing some fact or some paragraph or some source material from which the paragraph is written. I hope the work may be carried on in future years. Teachers who have not begun it will find explicit directions in our little booklet, "One Hundred Years of Statehood and One Hundred Leading Facts of Maine."

I am giving herewith some of the paragraphs culled from the books sent in to the office by schools throughout the state. It will be noted that these paragraphs are finished exercises in English and show a very nice discrimination of leading facts. It is really worth something to the child or even to a high school student to make some original investigation from the sources of information, collect that data around a central idea and write it up definitely and purposefully. I am pleased to call the attention of the teachers of the state to the following very fine paragraphs or extracts from Maine books.

## TOWN HISTORIES

## HISTORY OF CARIBOU

(By Charlotte F. Doe.)

"One of the important events in the history of Caribou was the building of the dam across the Aroostook River in 1889 by the Caribou Water Company. In 1887, the first Electric Light Company was organized and a plant was installed and run by steam on the banks of the Caribou Stream. In 1892, the Water Company installed the power house at the dam."

## HISTORY OF SHERMAN

(By Viola M. Hughes.)

"Growth of Sherman Mills. There are now sixty-five residences in town, one modern flour mill, a starch factory, four grocery stores, three blacksmith shops, two dry goods stores, a grange store, a harness shop, a well equipped garage and a few other stores which deal in miscellaneous goods. The grange store does from \$80,000 to \$90,000 of business each year. The census this year gave the population of the town a little over eleven hundred. The town is steadily increasing in size and wealth."

## NEW SWEDEN

(By Minnie O. Peterson)

"In 1873, the colony had increased to six hundred. Fifteen hundred acres of land had been cleared, four hundred of which were laid down to grass. There were 22 horses, 14 oxen, 100 cows, 40 calves, 33 sheep and 125 swine owned by the colony. The commissioner recommended that all special state aid to New Sweden should cease as the colony could very well take care of itself."

## MADAWASKA

(By Elsie Chassie.)

"One of the first attentions of the Maine governor was to make known to his new subjects the constitution under which they were henceforth to live. It was for this purpose that an Irish-Catholic of good education and well acquainted with the French

language, James Madigan, was sent to them as a civil missionary. Madigan went over the country giving lectures and teaching the people about the U. S. constitution, the administration and the civil government. He was for a time postmaster, instructor, collector of taxes and magistrate for the whole region. But as soon as one locality was ready to take up the administration of its own affairs, he would pass his functions to the citizens."

### HARTLAND

(By Gertrude Davis.)

"Perhaps one of the most important and interesting of the early settlers was William Moore. He erected a log house not far from where the offices of the American Woolen Co. stand at present. Mr. Moore built a saw mill which soon became a very busy place, as there was no other for several miles from there. It is related that the original mill was built entirely of wood, everything being made from wood but the saw. The first dam he built of logs and it was not far from the dam owned by the American Woolen Co. at present. It is said that so little disturbed was the wilderness by the encroachments of the settlers, that at times Mr. Moore allowed the machinery in his mill to run all night in order that it might frighten away the bears and other forest prowlers."

### HIRAM

"General Peleg Wadsworth, a graduate of Harvard College, was Hiram's great educator in the early days. When eighty years of age he rode through the town on horse back, announcing that he had provided a private school at the Town House and wanted all the good little boys to attend free of expense."

### FORT GEORGE — CASTINE

(By Frieda W. Hatch.)

"Its history dates back to the year 1779 when Great Britain was at war with her colonies. The Americans were mostly dependent on the Maine seacoast for their supplies of lumber, fish, etc., and to prevent them from getting these, the English determined to establish a military post there. Castine, or Bagaduce as it was then called, was chosen for the site of this and late in the

spring of the year 1779, British soldiers, about seven hundred in number, landed and began clearing the land."

"Castine has had many experiences. It has been held by the Indians, Dutch and English. After the Revolution, Castine became rapidly settled and for a long time it was the most important mart of business in the eastern part of Maine. Ship building was formerly the leading industry."

## SCHOOLS

---

### FORT FAIRFIELD — TOWN SCHOOLS

(By Eva M. McShea.)

"Another important change in 1881 was the purchase of textbooks by the town. We may picture the hard times of the early students when we consider the condition of the country, how hard it was for most of the people to make both ends meet. We can picture the sacrifices, and what a joy it must have been to many boys and girls when they were told that their books were to be free."

### PRESQUE ISLE

(By Alda E. Haines.)

"The first school in the village was held in a room above the saw and grist mill of Dennis Fairbanks who was the founder of the town. This school was taught by the daughter of Mr. Fairbanks who had what was then considered a good education. She must certainly have had patience, enthusiasm and courage or the inconveniences of such a room and the lack of equipment would have made the school a failure. That it was not a failure we are sure, since the boys and girls who attended it became Presque Isle's most honored citizens."

### HOULTON — HIGH SCHOOL

(By Winifred Duplisea.)

"In 1915 there began a new era in the history of Houlton High School with the completion of the new building. This building was erected just beyond the old Central Building at a cost of \$50,000. It is a large brick building, one of the best in Maine, containing in addition to its many recitation, study and lecture

rooms, well stocked physical and chemical laboratories, domestic art and science rooms, typewriting rooms, manual training rooms, gymnasium and auditorium. It is furnished throughout with hard wood, and has a steam heating system, and is well lighted with electric lights, while its ventilating system is exceedingly good."

### PRESQUE ISLE — RURAL SCHOOLS

(By Mercie Ruth Wilson.)

"The schools should be given great credit in the ways that they have helped themselves. Nearly every rural school has its own treasury with a goodly sum in it. This year the Whittaker school raised through community entertainments one hundred and eighty dollars. Practically every school has good pictures, a small library, a bubbler drinking fountain, oil stove for warm lunch, organs or victrola with cabinet. The Reach school is the only one to have a piano. Sash curtains have been made by the children and hung at the windows. The money is usually raised by means of the old-fashioned box social, many schools raising one hundred dollars at one social."

### AROOSTOOK STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

(By Chrystal E. Waddell.)

"During the first two years, the students were required to board in private families. This made the work much more difficult on account of distance. In 1905, a beautiful dormitory was erected for the girls. At that time, it was the best in the state."

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

---

Preserve this issue of the Journal. You will then always have what will be of exceeding interest and worth to yourself and family. Hand it along to future generations! It will be of priceless value to them.

---

---

## ORIGIN OF THE STATE NAME OF MAINE

The National Geographic Magazine in an article on "The Origin of American State Names" (Aug. 1920, p. 111) says:

The generally accepted version of the origin of the name of Maine is that it was so called by some early French explorers after the French province of that name, wherein was located the private estate of Henrietta Maria, wife of Charles I. of England.

There is another meaning ascribed to the name, fairly well supported by authorities. According to this version, the fishermen on the islands along the coast of Maine always referred to that region as the "Mayn land," and in support of this theory we find that the colony referred to in a grant of Charles I. to Sir Fernando Gorges in 1639 as "the province or county of Mayne."

## THE MAINE NATURALIST

Is the name of the latest Maine periodical to appear upon our table. Two numbers on April 1 and October 1 of each year are to be issued at \$1.00 per year. It is published by the Knox Academy of Arts and Sciences at Thomaston, Maine. Norman Wallace Lermond, a well known student of natural history, biology, etc., is its managing editor. Its "department editors" are all experienced research writers along these lines as follows: Arthur H. Norton, Portland; Prof. Alfred O. Gross, Brunswick; Alton H. Pope, Waterville; Edith M. Patch, Orono; Prof. C. H. Batchelder, Orono; Edwin W. Gould, M. D., Rockland; Louise H. Coburn, Skowhegan; Prof. John M. Briscoe, Orono; Prof. Edward H. Perkins, Waterville; Prof. Wm. L. Powers, Machias.

It has several fine engravings of beautiful specimens of Maine botany, birds, etc., and a photograph likeness of Dr. Dana W. Fellows, President of the Josselyn Botanical Society of Maine. There is certainly an immeasurable need for a Maine publication devoted to this work of such value to science and to Maine. The Journal extends its congratulations, cordial welcome and bestows its blessing, sincerely hoping that the people of our State will give it their generous support to which it is entitled.

The editor invites all who are interested in this phase of Maine history in the following note:

"We want every scientist, naturalist, nature lover, student and teacher in Maine, young and old, to become a member of our Knox Academy family, and to make free use of the *Naturalist* in recording their observations, their 'finds,' telling about their trips to the woods, fields, lakes and seaside. Tell the rest of us something of the habits, songs or actions of the birds, mammals, insects, flowers, etc., seen on these trips. Work out the life history of some insect — there are thousands of insects whose life histories are unknown, or only partly known — note the kinds of insects visiting the different kinds of flowers. There is much still to be learned of the habits of birds and animals (all kinds of animals, from the amoeba to man). Send in photographs. We shall award prizes to young nature students making the best ones."

---

The fountain head of organized effort in historical research and history teaching in the schools, in this country, is the American

Historical Association. It was organized at Saratoga, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1884, and incorporated by Congress, Jan. 4, 1889.

It is obliged by its act of incorporation to report annually to the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, concerning its proceedings and the condition of historical study in America. These reports are printed by the government. Its 33d report for the year 1917, has just been issued at Washington. The meeting for that year was held in Philadelphia, Dec. 27-29.

Since 1904, a conference of delegates of historical societies has been held in connection with its annual meetings.

The above mentioned report (page 26) says: "At these conferences, are considered the problems of historical societies — for example, the arousing of local interest in history, the marking of historic sites, the collection and publication of historical material, the maintenance of historical museums, etc."

Since 1911, it has assumed a guiding interest in that invaluable periodical the History Teachers Magazine. It co-operates with all State and local historical societies.

In Maine there are only four societies allied with it. These are:

The Maine Historical Society, Portland; the Bangor Historical Society, Bangor; the Piscataquis Historical Society, Dover, and the Maine Genealogical Society, Portland. The states altogether have a total of 350 of these societies. Massachusetts leads the nation with 75; other New England States are as follows:

Maine 4, New Hampshire 3, Vermont 1, Rhode Island 5. Among other States, Pennsylvania has 45, New York 43, Illinois 36 and Indiana 27.

---

#### OUR ANCESTRY

On May 3, 1921, when the U. S. Senate were debating the question of restricting immigration to America, that giant debator, Senator Reed, of Missouri, made reference to American ancestry in a general way. The Senator's pungent remarks are historically true and apply to the origin of the people of Maine, the same as they do to those of all the New England States and all other portions of the country as well.

We append the following brief excerpts from his speech:

But where did you come from? I question whether there is a man in this room whose ancestors have been here four generations who can say that he comes from any one blood. In your



veins meet and mingle the bloods of many peoples. Do you call yourself an Englishman? Then what are you? English blood is a polyglot, if such a thing be upon all this earth — the original Celtic stock conquered by a German tribe, overrun by the Italians, who were called Romans then; partially conquered by the Danes and their blood left there; and then another German tribe, which gave to Britain the name of England, because that tribe was the tribe of Angles; then a mixed breed of Norsemen and French, who had established themselves in part of France and who had named it Normandy because the Norsemen had overrun it. This breed of English is therefore a breed of many breeds, and I have no question it was the meeting and the mingling of these different strains of blood which made the Englishman what he is to-day, the most dominant character in all the world, the most determined in his policies, the most deathless in his determination, the great conquering race, that with but 38,000,000 Britishers in the British Isles floats the flag of England over one-third of the world's surface and over one-third of its population. So, if you are English, you are pretty well crossed up.

But why spend time over there? Let us come home. At the time of the Revolution, 26 different languages were spoken in the city of New York. We had the Pennsylvania Dutch with us then, so provincial, so attached to their old customs, that in parts of Pennsylvania to-day they still speak their original tongue, although the ancestors of some of them came here 175 years ago.

Then there were the French Huguenots. Somebody proposed here a moment ago to close the door on account of religion. There is not the descendant of a French Huguenot in the United States whose ancestor did not come here to escape religious persecution. They were the outcasts of their country. They were driven away because they did not worship God according to the forms and ceremonies which had been laid down for them by others. So they came in great numbers, and to-day every man I know of who has a drop of that blood in his veins is proud to boast of it.

How did your ancestors get here, anyway? Do you think that God Almighty went around and picked out a few select individuals of the highest character and morals and respectability and brought them here, and you have descended from that particular stock? You are descended from people who came here

not one whit better than the men and women who are coming now. A lot of your ancestors worked their passage over here as bondsmen and sold themselves into temporary slavery in order to get here. Some of you may find, if you will go back far enough, that your great-great-great-grandmother was sold on the auction block and paid for in long, green tobacco by the enterprising gentleman over here who wanted a wife. Some of you may easily now trace your ancestors back to the fellow who came over here without a dollar in his pocket, clattering wooden shoes upon the docks, with a wife following him, with an old shawl over her head and a pack of kitchen tools upon her back.

## You Can't Go Wrong In Boosting Maine Strong

The first real action in the state-wide industrial development for Maine was started by The Lincoln Worsted Company, where a fine brick factory is now being erected, and you can not only make a sound, profitable investment, but, help boom Maine by purchasing at this time for what you can afford of the 8% accumulative, preferred stock, of THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, and receive what generally goes to bankers,—a fifty per cent. of bonus, in common stock. Par value of both classes of stock \$10.00 per share.

For further particulars address THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, LINCOLN, MAINE, L. J. Coburn, Vice President.

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15 cts.

WANTED What are your wants? Perhaps  
Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic  
literature at publishers' prices

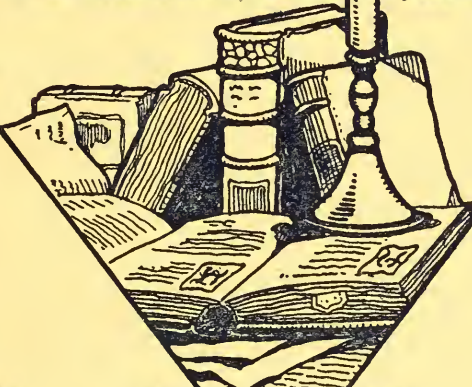
## W. B. GOULD

292 Hammond St.

Bangor, Maine

JULY—AUGUST—SEPTEMBER

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 9

No. 3

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1921

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.

**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood &  
Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.  
BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

WE OFFER

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility  
Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

## The Waterville Morning Sentinel

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

# JOHN T. CLARK & CO.

## Clothiers

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

## MAINE INLAND SCENERY



Courtesy of B. & A. R. R.

SCENE IN THE MAINE WOODS

### CONTENTS

A Rare Honor, Judge Spear .....	99
Mount Desert .....	101
Maine Indians .....	120
A Home Rule for Ireland Meeting in Bangor, Maine, in 1886....	126
Making History in the Maine Woods .....	126
Captain Steven Smith .....	130
Hon. James Phinney Baxter .....	131
Fort Halifax .....	132
Unofficial Postal Regulations in the Maine Woods .....	135
Pejepscot .....	135
Smock Marriage .....	137
Rebecca Weston Chapter .....	138
Chesuncook School House .....	140
Maine History in the Schools .....	141
Editorial .....	146

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
 Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
 (Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
**CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, SKOWHEGAN MAINE**

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



*Albert M. Spear,*

Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

VOL. IX

JULY, AUGUST, SEPTEMBER, 1921

No. 3

---

## A RARE HONOR FALLS TO ASSOCIATE JUSTICE SPEAR OF THE MAINE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT

A decision of the highest English court sustaining one by the Maine Supreme Judicial Court which overruled an English decision is worthy of record in the history of Maine. This occurred in 1920.

The following, relative to this matter, recently appearing in an American law periodical, is an accurate account of the same:

The House of Lords has overruled former English decisions and considered and approved a decision of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine, which dissented from the English cases. The decision in the Maine case, one from Waldo county, was drawn by Associate Justice Albert M. Spear of Gardiner.

The Maine case becomes interesting as only two courts of last resort in the world have passed upon the question at issue and only three decisions have been promulgated, two in England and one in this state.

The first English opinion in *re Tootal's Trusts* is found in Law Report, Chancery Division, page 532. This case, in an elaborate opinion, held that an European or American could not gain a domicile of testacy or intestacy in pagan countries like China, India or Egypt, assigning as an insurmountable reason the incompatibility of character between the European and the Asiatic, namely: "The difference between the laws, manners and customs of Chinese and Englishmen is so great as to raise every presumption against such a domicile."

In the year 1909 the Maine case, *Mather vs. Cunningham*, 105 Maine, 326, arose, involving the identical question discussed in the English case. Justice Albert M. Spear of Gardiner (Maine) drew the opinion. Cunningham had a domicile of origin in Belfast, Waldo County, Maine. He had lived at the time of his death

about 40 years in Shanghai. He died leaving a will, attested by two witnesses, valid if probated in Shanghai but invalid if probated in Maine where three witnesses are required. Upon this statement of facts administration was granted upon his estate by the probate court of Waldo county and the case came on appeal to the law court for decision. The only question was whether an American could gain a domicile of choice in Shanghai, China.

Justice Spear considered the English case at length, rejected the doctrine therein announced and held that Cunningham could and did gain a domicile in Shanghai where his will could be probated and his estate settled.

During the year 1918 the same question again came up before the House of Lords in *Gasdagli vs. Gasdagli*, Law Reports, Appeal Cases, February, 1919, A. C., in re Tootal's Trusts, the Maine case considered, the English case overruled and the Maine case approved. The House of Lords say in announcing the doctrine of the Maine case: "Opinion of Chitty, J., in re Tootal's Trusts XX and decision of Lord Watson in *Abd-ul-Messih* XX overruled." The Lord Chancellor in discussing the Maine case gives an analysis of the reasoning and quotes the conclusion in full. In speaking of the opinion he says: "The Supreme Court made an elaborate examination of the case in re Tootal's Trusts and of many criticisms and comments which had been made on that decision, and arrived at the conclusion that its doctrine could not be supported."

Lord Haldane in expressing his approval of the Maine case said: "I think the American court in Mather's case was right upon the facts to refuse to follow what would seemingly have been Judge Chitty's opinion."

Lord Atkinson, referring to the Maine case, in his opinion, said of it: "These decisions (English cases) or at any rate the principles supposed to be extracted from them, have been commented upon and dissented from in an important decision of the Supreme Court of Maine, *Mather vs. Cunningham*."



## MOUNT DESERT

## THE STORY OF SAINT SAUVEUR

(By William Otis Sawtelle of Haverford, Penn.)  
 (Read before the Bangor Historical Society, April 5, 1921.)

## SAINT SAUVEUR

*"The place is a beautiful hill rising gently from the sea, its sides bathed by two springs; the land is cleared for twenty or thirty-five acres, and in some places is covered with grass almost as high as a man. It faces the south and east, and is near the mouth of the Pentagoet, where several broad and pleasant rivers, which abound in fish, discharge their waters; its soil is dark, rich and fertile; the port and harbor are as fine as can be seen, and are in a position favorable to command the entire coast; the harbor especially is as safe as a pond."*—From Father Biard's account of Saint Sauveur, 1613.

THE STORY OF SAINT SAUVEUR<sup>1</sup>

*"Ad majorem Dei gloriam."*

The story of Saint Sauveur had its beginnings in the court of Henry IV of France and its termination in the admiralty courts of England. As early as 1604 Pierre du Gast, Sieur de Monts,<sup>2</sup> was on the coast of Maine and in the court of Henry IV schemes were forming for the conversion of the natives in that far-away country. To Father Coton, the king's spiritual adviser, had been intrusted the details of a plan which resulted in the appointment as apostles to New France of Father Pierre Biard, professor of Hebrew and theology at the University of Lyons, and of Father Enemond Massé, socius of Father Coton.

The two missionaries accordingly in 1608, went to Bordeaux expecting to embark at once for Port Royal; but no vessel was available. Antagonism towards their order was manifested and Lescarbot, though a good Catholic, has recorded that he could see "no need of these Docteurs sublimes who would be more usefully employed fighting heresy and vice at home."

<sup>1</sup> John Dawson Gilmary Shea's Charlevoix, Book III, pp. 241-286.

Jesuit Relations; Thwing, Vols. III and IV.

Rev. T. J. Campbell, Three Historic Events in Maine.

H. S. Burrage, The Beginnings of Colonial Maine, pp. 100-117.

<sup>2</sup> The text of De Monts' Patent from Henry IV is to be found in Churchill's Voyager, 2: 796; Murdock's Nova Scotia, 1: 21; Purchase, 18: 226; Hazard, 2: 45. It is dated Nov. 8, 1603, and revoked in 1607, thus permitting the Jamestown Grant of 1606 to take precedence of all other grants in America. Biard's Huguenot Emigration to America, 1: 341.

Finally, in 1610, a vessel belonging to Poutrincourt who had obtained from the Huguenot De Monts, a patent for Port Royal, was about ready to sail. It was arranged that Fathers Biard and Massé should be of her ship's company, but when two of her owners who were Huguenots, learned that they were giving passage to members of the hated order, they refused absolutely to allow them on board, adding that nothing short of a direct command from the Queen Mother could secure a place for them, and even then, only upon condition that every other Jesuit in the kingdom should accompany them.

The expedition was on the verge of a collapse as far as the Jesuits were concerned and Fathers Biard and Massé retired to the college of Eu to await developments. They were not kept long in suspense, for the Marquise de Guercheville<sup>3</sup> who had declared herself protectress of the American missions, learning of their plight, hastened to relieve the situation by buying out the shares of the refractory merchants and making the two Jesuits together with herself, partners in trade with Poutrincourt. For permitting this transaction, which laid the fathers open to criticism as sharers in a commercial enterprise, Father Coton was censured and Madame de Guercheville did not escape rebuke. But Champlain justified the deal which permitted the missionaries to sail without further delay.

It was in midwinter, January 26, 1611, at Dieppe, that the Jesuits embarked. "We were," says Biard,<sup>4</sup> "36 persons in a ship called the Grace de Dieu of about sixty tons. We had only two days favorable wind; on the third we found ourselves suddenly by contrary winds and tides driven within one or two hundred yards of the cliffs of the Isle of Wight in England, and it was well for us that we found good anchorage; without which all would have been decidedly over with us. Having escaped from there we landed at Hyrnice and afterwards at Newport where we spent 18 days."

<sup>3</sup> Madame de Guercheville is mentioned by some writers as the wife of the duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt. This is an error. Her first husband was Henri de Sully, comte de la Roche-Guyon, and her second, Charles du Plessis, seigneur de Liancourt. Gabrielle, a daughter by her second marriage, became the wife of Francois, duc de la Rochefoucauld, in 1611, and was the mother of the famous author of the "Maxime." For genealogical references see: Collected Works of La Rochefoucauld, in the series of *Les Grands Ecrivains de la France*, Paris, 1868, 1:xcv.

<sup>4</sup> Biard to Balthazar, letter from Jesuit archives at Rome; R. P. Auguste Carayon S. J., Paris, 1864.  
Translation in Brown's *Genesis of the United States*, 1:475.

An ill wind it was that blew the *Grace de Dieu* to the Isle of Wight and a harsh fate that kept her in the harbor of Newport for nearly three weeks, for from this chance visit there was to result a sequence of events, replete with tragedy and suffering, not destined to end, even with the failure of Madame de Guercheville's foreign missionary projects.

"On the 16th of February," continues Biard, "the first day of Lent, a favorable northwest wind sprang up, enabled us to leave, and accompanied us until we left the channel behind." But something of which Father Biard made no note was also left behind, for information with reference to the destination and purpose of the *Grace de Dieu* soon reached the authorities in London and they were not slow to act.

<sup>5</sup> In 1612, Captain Samuel Argall was appointed admiral of Virginia and "commissioned to remain in Virginia and to drive out foreign intruders from the country granted to Englishmen by the three patents of James I."

Another record reads that he was "dispatched with commission to displace the French, who had taken the opportunity to settle themselves within our limits." Thus plans were made by the English to destroy Saint Sauveur a year before its founders knew where it was to be located.

The Jesuit Fathers braved the February storms of the North Atlantic and in the little craft, no larger than some of the fishing boats that now frequent Southwest Harbor, the dreary days lengthened until four months passed before a landfall was made; and then it was to be greeted by a bleak and desolate wilderness. Difficulties soon arose between them and Poutrincourt, the younger, known as Biencourt, which need not here be described, but which caused Gilbert du Thet, sent in charge of supplies for the colony, some time later, to report to Madame de Guercheville upon his return to France, that impossible conditions existed at the Port Royal mission. This decided the Marquise to found a mission for the Indians at Kedesquit, where the city of Bangor now stands, having doubtless been informed by Biard of this location, which he himself had visited in 1611.

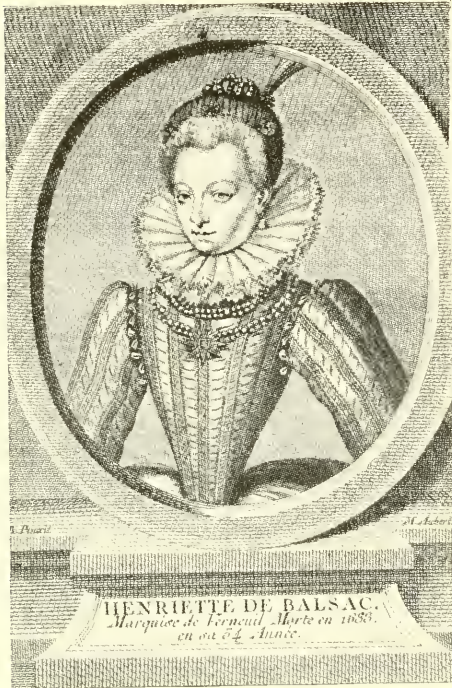
<sup>5</sup> Brown, *First Republic in America*, 178.

Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 815.

Against the Kedesquit district as a colony site, Champlain<sup>6</sup> advised strongly, since the English had but a short time before taken French fishing vessels near Mount Desert,<sup>7</sup> and he begged that the new mission might be established somewhere in the St. Lawrence region, preferably at Quebec, where energy and money could

be expended to far better advantage beyond the reach of the rapacious English.

But Madame de Guercheville would not listen to the sage advice of Champlain and on March 12th, 1613, there cleared from Honfleur, France, for Kedesquit, the Jonas, of one hundred and twenty tons, a ship purchased from De Monts by the marquise and equipped by her with the aid of subscriptions and donations from the Queen Mother, the Marquise de Verneuil, Madame de Sourdis and many other ladies of the French court. Soldiers, sailors, artisans, colonists, and the two Jesuits, Father Jacques Quentin and Lay Brother Gilbert du Thet, comprised the ship's company, while horses, cattle, agricultural



The Marquise de Verneuil, who was a famous beauty of the court of Henry IV. in Madame de Guercheville's time. She supplied the utensils for the mass which were used by Father Biard and his associates at Saint Sauveur.

implements, munitions of war and all sorts of necessary supplies made up the cargo.

#### STARTED FOR KEDESQUIT

After two months at sea the Jonas, on May 16th, reached Cape de la Have in Acadia, where a landing was made, mass celebrated

<sup>6</sup> Shea's Charlevoix, 1: 274.

Champlain's Voyages, Ed. 1632, 112.

<sup>7</sup> Biard's Relations.

and a cross erected, bearing the de Guercheville arms. Possession of the coast from the St. Lawrence to Florida, with the exception of Port Royal, was declared in the name of the Marquise de Guercheville, under letters patent from Louis XIII, ignoring entirely the English claims to a large part of the same territory. Leaving La Have, a call was made at Port Royal, where Fathers Biard and Massé joined the ship, which soon cleared, ostensibly for Kedesquit, a place she was never destined to reach. In the words of Biard, "God ordained otherwise." Even the will of Antoinette de Pons could not prevail against an eastern Maine fog and as the Grace de Dieu had been forced by the elements, to seek shelter in the harbor of Newport, so the Jonas was compelled to tarry in proximity to Mount Desert, anxiously awaiting clear weather that she might proceed to her destination.

For two days and two nights in their pitiful plight, fearful of being dashed to bits upon forbidding shores, tacking first one way then another when light breezes sprang up, or drifting helplessly in a slatting calm, the little company remained enveloped in fog.

"Our tribulation," says Biard, "led us to pray to God to deliver us from danger, and send us to some place where we might contribute to His glory. He heard us, in His mercy, for on the same evening we began to discover the stars, and in the morning the fog had cleared away."

A fair sight that was that rose before their vision on that May morning of long ago. There in all the glory that spring imparts to hillside and valley, lay the Island of the Desert Mountains, its tall pines and pointed firs, mingling with birches, whose lighter shades made marked contrast with darker evergreen; while barren summits, catching the rays of the long hidden sun, gleamed like hammered brass.<sup>8</sup>

#### ARRIVED AT BAR HARBOR<sup>9</sup>

Captivated by the beauty of the scene before them, what wonder that thoughts of Kedesquit gave place to joyous contemplation of the ever changing shadows that played upon the mountain slopes, passing in quick succession, as the brisk northwest wind dissipated

<sup>8</sup>This peculiar metallic lustre is well shown by Sargent's Mountain on the west of Jordan's pond, when viewed at some little distance off shore. Among the older fishermen, Sargent's is still known by its old name, "Brassy Mountain."

<sup>9</sup>Parkman places the first anchorage of the Jonas "not far from Schooner Head," but the lack of a harbor in that vicinity precludes that location as

the low-hanging clouds. So inviting was the prospect that all ideas of continuing the voyage, for the present at least, were abandoned and the Jonas came to anchor at Bar Harbor. "We returned thanks to God," wrote Biard, "elevating the Cross, and singing praises with the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. We named the place and Harbor Saint Sauveur."

Hardly had the songs of praise and thanksgiving ceased when a violent dispute arose between the colonists and sailors, over an agreement made before the expedition left Honfleur.

The sailors had shipped with the understanding that they were to remain three months at any port in Acadia that Father Biard might select, it being implied that Kedesquit would be that port. The crew now maintained that their time should date from their arrival at Mount Desert, but to this demand the Jesuit Fathers refused to submit.

#### THE CLEVER INDIAN

The argument was brought to a close only by the appearance of an Indian signal fire which had been kindled on a hilltop to attract attention. Upon receiving an answer from the ship a canoe soon put out from the shore bearing messengers who asked if they could be of service to those on shipboard. Learning that Father Biard was of the company the Indians were at once interested since they had chanced to make his acquaintance two years before when he lodged with them at Pentagoet while on his trip to the Penobscot and the Kennebec in 1611. In answer to queries as to the best route to Kedesquit the Indians made reply: "Why go to Kedesquit? This is a better place here at Pemetic, where it is so pleasant and healthy that when the natives are ill anywhere else, they are brought here to be cured."

But Biard, who was strong in his determination to carry out the instructions of Father Coton and Madame de Guercheville, remained deaf to this plea for Pemetic and took no interest in Mount Desert as a colony site. But the Indians had another argument which no Jesuit missionary could resist. "But you must

the site of the first landing of the Jesuits. Bar Harbor is 13 statute miles from Fernald's Point, while Cromwell Harbor is 12. Roughly speaking, the distance from Cromwell Harbor to Manchester's Point is slightly over three leagues, while to Fernald's Point it is about 3.4 leagues. Allowing for Biard's approximations, it seems more than likely that Madame de Guercheville's colonists first landed on the point now occupied by the Kennedy cottage, Bar Harbor.

stay," they insisted, "for our Sagamore Asticou<sup>10</sup> is very ill and if you do not come with us to his wigwam he will die without baptism. He will go to hell and you will be the cause of it. He wishes to be baptized."

Without further parley and without loss of time, Father Biard, Lieutenant La Mothe<sup>11</sup> and Simon, the interpreter, found themselves in the canoes of the Indians, whose muscular arms bent unceasingly to the paddles until the "three leagues" to Northeast Harbor were covered and the encampment of Asticou on Manchester's Point came into view.

Hastening to the side of the great chief reputed to be dying, Biard was chagrined to find that he had been duped by his Indian guides, for Asticou was in no immediate danger of giving up the ghost. A heavy cold with a touch of rheumatism had been somewhat enlarged upon by his faithful subjects and when Biard demanded of those who had brought him thither some explanation of the situation, they adroitly changed the subject by pointing to Fernald's Point directly opposite, with the recommendation that it be utilized as the site of the proposed mission.

#### DECIDED ON FERNALD'S POINT<sup>12</sup>

This ocular demonstration appealed so strongly to Biard, who has recorded "that the savages had in reality reasonable grounds for their eulogies," that upon his return to the Jonas he advocated warmly the establishment of their mission at the mouth of the Sound. All thoughts of proceeding to Kedesquit were abandoned and "it was unanimously agreed that we should remain there and not seek further, seeing that God Himself seemed to intend it, by the train of happy incidents that had occurred." Shortly after, the Jonas made the trip around the hills from Bar Harbor to Northeast, the name of Saint Sauveur was transferred to Fernald's

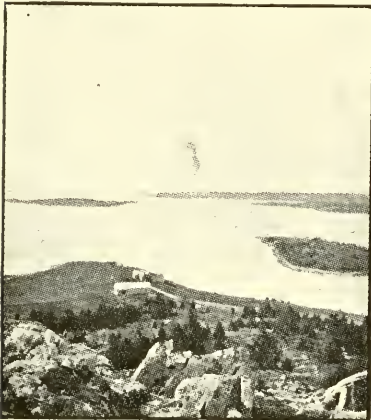
<sup>10</sup>The name is now given to a summer colony and postoffice at the head of Northeast Harbor.

<sup>11</sup>All attempts to connect La Mothe with the family of Sieur Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac who received a grant of Mount Desert and adjacent mainland from King Louis XIV in 1689, have so far been fruitless.

<sup>12</sup>Named for Tobias Fernald, emigrant ancestor, Reginald Fernald, of Capt. John Mason's New Hampshire company, 1631, a seafaring young man from Kittery, who m. Comfort, dau. of Andrew and Patience Gott Tarr, and inherited the Point upon the death of his father-in-law.

Andrew Tarr, emigrant ancestor, Richard, first settler at the extreme end of Cape Ann, Gloucester, came from Gloucester to Mount Desert soon after 1762 and built a log cabin on the site of Saint Sauveur. Fernald replaced the cabin with a comfortable farmhouse which is still standing. Descendants of Tobias and Comfort are numerous; several of them have, in distant parts, won distinction in the educational and scientific world.

Point and the first French Jesuit mission upon what is now territory of the United States was established. A rustic chapel, the furnishings for which the Marquise de Verneuil<sup>13</sup> had provided,



Fernald's Point, the site of Saint Sauveur, the first French Jesuit settlement in North America, 1613, with the farm buildings of Tobias Fernald. This as it appeared to Francis Parkman when he visited the place with Elijah Hamlin. The date of this visit is not certain, but it was before his first book, the *Pioneers of New France*, was issued.

protected a rude altar upon which the linen supplied by Madame de Sourdis<sup>14</sup> found place. The several tents donated to the expedition by Queen Marie de Medicis dotted the greensward and afforded temporary shelter to the colonists while the Jonas, her long voyage terminated, rode quietly at anchor, not far from the shore.

From Manchester's Point,<sup>15</sup> the ancient camping ground of those Children of the Rising Sun, the Abenaki<sup>16</sup> gazed with friendly interest across the blue waters of Somes Sound upon their new neighbors, who through their instrumentality,

forsook the idea of a Christian mission upon the banks of the Kenduskeag and elected to labor among the natives of Pemetie.

But amid these beautiful surroundings all did not go well, for, says Biard: "When we had landed in this place, and planted the Cross, we began to work, and with the work began our disputes, the omen and origin of our misfortunes. The cause of these disputes

<sup>13</sup> Henriette de Balsac d'Entraigues, Marquise de Verneuil, b. 1579, d 1633; a famous beauty of the French Court, daughter of Marie Touchet.

<sup>14</sup> Isabelle Babou de la Bourdaisiere, dau. of Jean de la Bourdaisiere and his wife Francoise Robertet, dau. of Florimond Robertet, Seigneur d'Alluye, Secretary of State under Louis XII and Francis I. Isabelle m. Francois d'Escoubleau, Marquis de Sourdis. The Cardinal de Sourdis was her son and Gabrielle d'Estrees her niece.

<sup>15</sup> Named for John Manchester, originally from Scarborough, who went to Machias with the first colonists, 1762, to that region, removed later to Mount Desert and settled on the point which still bears his name. A son, John Jr., m. Mary Hadlock, dau. of Samuel Hadlock, for whom upper and lower Hadlock Ponds were named. The Hadlock farm was just north of Manchester's holdings and was part of Asticou's encampment. Samuel Hadlock, Jr., m. Sarah, dau. of John Manchester, and removed to Little Cranberry Isle, becoming founders of the Cranberry Isle branch of the family.

<sup>16</sup> A more or less fanciful derivation of the word Abenaki. See Rev. Eugene Vetromile S. J., *Me. Hist. Society Coll.*, 6: 203. Also same publication, Frederick Kidder, 2: 228.



was that our captain, La Saussaye, wished to attend to agriculture, and our other leaders besought him not to occupy the workmen in that manner, and so delay the erections of dwellings and fortifications. He would not comply with their request, and from these disputes arose others, which lasted until the English obliged us to make peace. . . .”

How long these quarrels lasted it is impossible to determine since Biard's "Relation" contains but few definite dates; but from the fact that Argall<sup>17</sup> sent a letter to England, addressed to one Nicholas Hawes, in June, 1613, in which veiled reference is made to his hostile expedition to the northward, the result of the inadvertent visit of the Grace de Dieu two years before in the harbor of Newport, it is probable that the English captain was off the coast of Maine about the middle of July.

Threatened by Spain on the south and by France on the north, Virginia seemed likely to be encroached upon and on July 11, 1612, Argall "was appointed admiral of Virginia and commissioned to remain in Virginia and to drive out foreign intruders from the country granted to Englishmen."<sup>18</sup>

#### DESTRUCTION OF THE MISSION

And thus it chanced that Argall while on his way to Port Royal to execute the orders received from Sir Thomas Dale, marshall of Virginia, fell in with an Indian off the Mount Desert shore, who, mistaking him and his crew for French, by signs, gestures and a few words told of the nearby settlement.

In a twinkling all was activity on board the Treasurer. Her fourteen guns were shotted and primed, her course was changed and her crew of 60 men eagerly prepared for an attack. The astonished Indian, realizing too late his fatal error, was loud in his lamentations, while the Treasurer, with the wind fair astern, sped in the Western Way, past Great Cranberry Isle, and leaving Greening's Island to starboard, made straight for the doomed settlement on Fernald's Point.

The shrill cries of the seabirds were soon drowned in a cannon-

<sup>17</sup> Purchase, MacLahose ed., 19:90. "I returned again to my ship," wrote Argall, "the twelfth of May, and hastened forward my businesse left in hand at my departure; and fitted up my ship, and built my fishing Boate, and made readie to take the first opportunite of the wind for my fishing Voyage, of which I beseech God of His mercy to blesse us." Alexander Brown tersely remarks: "He was going fishing for Frenchmen." (Genesis of the United States, 2:641.)

<sup>18</sup> Brown, *First Republic in America*, p. 178.

ade<sup>19</sup> that rent the hull and tore the rigging of the Jonas, left to her fate by La Saussaye, who at the first sign of trouble discreetly took to the woods. La Flory, La Mothe and the Jesuit Gilbert du Thet with a few brave fellows succeeded in gaining the deck of their vessel but they could do little. Even the sails had been unlaced that they might serve as awnings, so the ship could not be manoeuvred but lay at the mercy of the attacking party. Du Thet had loaded and fired the cannon, but in the excitement had neglected to take aim, so no damage was inflicted upon the enemy. Soon he fell shot through the body by a musket ball, while shortly after La Flory received a wound and Le Moine of Dieppe and Neven of Beauvais, "two very promising young companions," were either shot or drowned while trying to escape, and Argall was an easy victor in this very uneven conflict.

"The victorious English," says Biard, "came on shore, where we had our tents and our houses just begun, and sent out in all directions in search of our Captain, saying that they wanted to see our commissions; that this land belonged to them, wherefor they had fallen upon us, when they found us here; but that if we should be able to show that we had acted in good faith, and that we had come under authority of our sovereign, they would respect that, as they wished in no way to imperil the good understanding between our two kings. The misfortune was that La Saussaye could not be found, whereupon the shrewd and cunning Englishmen seized our trunks, broke them open industriously and having found in them commissions and Royal Patents, seized them; and putting everything else back in its place, just as they found it, they nicely locked the boxes again."

On the day following, La Saussaye driven by hunger from his woods retreat, gave himself up. He was at first treated kindly by Argall, who asked to see his commissions.

When these important papers could not be produced, for the very good reason that they were in Argall's pocket, the English captain stormed and ranted, called the French outlaws and pirates.

<sup>19</sup>Brief Intelligence from Virginia, Purchase, MacLahose ed., 19:214, states that Argall made no use of his cannon, that "he approached so neere to a Ship that lay before their Fort, that he beate them all that were therein with Musket shot from making any use of their Ordnance, save one of the two Jesuits, who was killed in giving fire to a Peece . . ." This account differs from Biard. There was no fort erected at Saint Sauveur and the brief time that intervened between the arrival of the French at Fernald's Point and Argall's attack, was spent by La Saussaye in farming.

threatened them and told them they all deserved death. "And thereupon," says Biard, "he divided the booty among his soldiers, consuming the whole afternoon in this business."

Of Saint Sauveur little remains to relate. Lay Brother Gilbert du Thet who had received his death wound in the futile defense of the Jonas, expired the next day in the arms of Father Biard and was buried at the foot of a large cross which had been erected on the arrival of the settlers. Nine days later, the bodies of Le Moine and Neven having been recovered, they too were interred near the same spot; all three the first victims of the initial conflict upon American soil, between French and English, which was to result in a horrible warfare destined to continue almost unceasingly until the victorious General Amherst received the formal submission of the Marquis de Vaudreuil in the Place d'Armes at Montreal, almost a century and a half later.

Of the remaining 45 colonists, thirteen including Father Massé and La Saussaye were turned adrift in a small boat, well supplied however with provisions, trusting that some French fishing vessel would pick them up and convey them to France. This party was soon joined by Bailleul, the pilot of the Jonas, who, upon the approach of Argall, had gone to reconnoitre and learning his intentions had taken shelter on Greening's Island or one of the Cranberry Isles. Off the Nova Scotian coast two vessels were sighted which rescued them, and after some further suffering and privation, landed all safely at St. Malo.

Fathers Biard and Quentin together with Captain La Flory, Lieutenant La Mothe and the rest of the company were taken to Virginia in the Jonas, where they all narrowly escaped hanging by order of Sir Thomas Dale. Argall, who had guaranteed their safety, was brought to a realizing sense of the injustice that his theft of La Saussaye's commission had wrought, confessed his base act, produced the stolen papers and no further talk of the gallows was heard.

#### THE MISSION BUT A MEMORY

Later in the autumn, upon command of Dale to obliterate every trace of the French from Mount Desert, St. Croix, and Port Royal, Argall, forcing Fathers Biard and Quentin to accompany him, visited Saint Sauveur and completed the destruction begun in July. When his vessels the Treasurer and Jonas, captor and captive,

spread their sails and shaped their course out the Eastern Way for St. Croix, they left astern at Fernald's Point nothing but a blackened pile of smouldering embers; and at the close of that autumnal day, as the sun set behind the peaks of Western Mountain, painting the sky a lurid red, from the funeral pyre of Saint Sauveur there came one last answering flare and Madame de Guercheville's mission was but a memory.

#### THE DOCUMENTS IN THE CASE

The two French fishing vessels which picked up Father Massé, Commandant La Saussaye and the pilot of the Jonas off the coast of Nova Scotia, arrived at St. Malo, at about the same time, and there the castaways received a warm reception from the bishop, governor, magistrates and the people in general. Needless to say, the story of the English attack aroused bitter resentment and the recital of the capture of Saint Sauveur, coupled with the tale of hardship and suffering, which the settlers had been obliged to undergo, brought public sentiment to a high pitch of indignation, especially since both nations were at peace; and it was not long before King James received a letter<sup>20</sup> from the British ambassador at Paris, from which the following extract is made. Sir Thomas Edmondes, the ambassador, writing on October 13, 1613, after calling attention to English interference with the French whale fishing at Greenland, "which discontentment is also further aggravated by another advertisement which is come hither that the English shippes at Virginia tooke a French shippe, which was going to make a plantation in those partes, and killed divers of the men; but as they here say, used greatest crueltie against certaine Jesuittes which were in said Shippe."

Not many days after the receipt of Edmondes' letter, King James received a communication from Louis XIII, asking for an explanation of the Saint Sauveur incident. Unfortunately this letter of the French king<sup>21</sup> is not on record, but one from Admiral Henri de Montmorency, which accompanied it, has been preserved and is as follows:

<sup>20</sup>Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2:662.

<sup>21</sup>Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2:661. *Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, 21:186. This letter was discussed at a meeting of the *Maine Hist. Soc.* and was first published in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Aug. 31, 1870. Williamson, *Bibliography of Maine*, 2:134.

H. de Montmorency, Admiral of France, to King James :

“Sire :

“I thought it was my duty to accompany the letters which the king, my master, wrote you with some of my own, in order to have the honor to offer to your majesty, my very humble service and to entreat you to be favorable (since as admiral under the authority of the king, I have charge of the marine affairs of this kingdom), that I represent to you the just complaint and the injury which the French have received from some of your subjects, who being in an English ship called the ‘Treasurer,’ whereof Samuel d’Argail is captain, went to that country of Canada called New France to the harbor of Pentagoet, where they found a small settlement which was begun by permission of the king, with our leave, and at the expense of Madame la Marquise de Guercheville, lady of honor to the queen, through a good and holy zeal to lead the poor savages of the said country to a civil conversation and to preach to them the doctrine of Jesus Christ, and for that purpose a number of Jesuit fathers were there.

“But your said subjects have ruined this plan; they have attacked the colony; they have slain many men, and among others, two of the said Jesuits; and besides, they carried away two others with them into Virginia, (by what people say); and have abandoned the rest of the people to the mercy of the waters, in a small skiff. We know well enough, Sire, the goodness, and the unusual clemency with which you are filled, and that you are so far removed from such inhumanity that you will assuredly do justice in the matter, when you are informed of it. Therefore in the name of France, and of the private parties interested in these Countries, I beg your Majesty for three things:—

“One, that you will command the two Jesuit fathers to be returned in safety with the other prisoners; the other, that restitution shall be made for so remarkable a robbery, which cost the said dame Marquise more than a hundred thousand livres of loss. And the third, that your Council or the Company of Virginia may be obliged to declare and explain as far as where they understood to be carried, the boundaries and confines of that said country of Virginia, inasmuch as we thought the difficulty might have come on account of the neighborhood of the two colonies. But your majesty knows that for more than 80 years, the French have been

in possession of it, and have given to it the name of New France. The hope that your majesty will be . . . how prudently to remedy this, and find it good, if it please you, that Mons. de Buisseaux, ambassador, may be interested more particularly with it, to give us an answer to it as favorable as the complaint of it is reasonable, and full of justice.

"Nevertheless, I pray God, Sire, that he may give your majesty a very long and very happy life.

"Your very humble servant,

"H. DE MONTMORENCY.

"At Fontainebleau, the XXVIII of October, 1613."

Indorsed: To the King of Great Britain: "A letter from the Admiral of France to his majestie concerning Samuel Argall," etc.

The English Privy Council at once began an investigation of the charges of Montmorency and dispatched this letter<sup>22</sup> to Sir Thomas Smythe of London, treasurer of the Virginia Company:

"We have latelie received divers Complaints exhibited by the French Ambassador on the behalfe of certaine Frenchmen of Rochelle, St. John de Luz, and others, some of them concerninge outrages committed upon them (as is alleged) on the coast of Canada by Captain Argall employed for Virginia . . . as appeareth by the memorialls presented by the French Ambassador, which we send you here withal.

"Forasmuche as it will be expected that His Majesty should forthwith give some satisfaction to the said Ambassador, . . . we have thought good first to require you to acquainte some of the Councill of Virginia herewithal . . . and to returne us their severall and particular answers . . . with all expedition, that the Ambassador may receive his answer from his Majestie or his Boord . . ."

To this order in Council the Treasurer and Council of Virginia<sup>23</sup> made reply that no news had been received from Virginia since the preceding June, the order having been passed in January, but when news were received they felt sure that they could give the "Lord Embassador of France" satisfaction.

A letter from Sir Thomas Edmondes<sup>24</sup> to King James, written from Paris on January 2, 1614, relative to the numerous interviews

<sup>22</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 677. See also Documents relating to the colonial history of the state of New York, 3: 1.

<sup>23</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 679.

<sup>24</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 677.

which the British ambassador had held with the French Secretary of State on the subject of the French at Mount Desert has an important bearing upon the French official attitude on the question. Edmondès writes:

“Sire:

“ . . . Finding Monsr. de Villeroy, that tyme, in a better moode, than when I formerly debated these matters with him, I made it appear unto him by manie instances, that the interest which they (the French) pretended to have in the discoveries which we had made with great perill and charge (concerning the which he had before spoken, to me much out of square) was contrarie to the received custome and practise of all nations, wherewith he was so well satisfied, as he said, that he would no more dispute the matter with me. . . .”

It is of passing interest to note that Edmondès,<sup>25</sup> later in the year, reports to Ralph Winwood, the English Secretary of State, that he had an interview with the King and Queen in regard to the French complaint against his English Majesty's subjects for what was done at Saint Sauveur, and speaking of Marie de Medicis, Edmondès adds: “Whereunto she made me no other answers then that the complaints were great which she received of the spoyles which were committed upon the French by his Majesties subjects, as she was forced to make an extraordinary instance for the redresse of the same.” (English State Paper Office.)

#### ARGALL'S AUTHORITY

The “Treasurer,” Captain Argall, sailed from Virginia about the 18th of June, 1614, and arrived in England in July bringing passengers and letters. Among the documents were depositions of the French in Virginia, while the passengers included Captain Flory and two other Frenchmen of the Saint Sauveur colony. Soon after Argall's return, the Council of Virginia sent a reply to a letter from the Privy Council, certain portions of which refer to Saint Sauveur.<sup>26</sup>

“That it is true that Captain Argall did take a French ship within the limits of our Colony, who went about to plant, contrary to the extent and privilege of his Majesty's letters patent to us granted. That he did it by command of the governor of our

<sup>25</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 757.

<sup>26</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 731.

Colony by his commission to him given under the seal of the colony, and by virtue of such authority as is to him derived from his Majesty's great seal of England.

"That whereas, it is said, it was 200 leagues from our plantation, intimating thereby that it was out of our limits, we say the coast lying next E. N. E. and W. S. W. many more hundred leagues will not deliver them without our borders, we have granted unto us from 34 to 45 degrees of north latitude, and from E. to W. from one sea to another, with a certain clause that if any other nations should get land to the north of 45 degrees, and by any river or lake, or by land travel should come to the southwards, to plant behind our backs, that it should be lawful for our governor to resist, displant, and take by force any that make such attempt.

"And we do further avow that the said ship was taken between 43 and 44 degrees, which in express limitation is within his Majesty's grant and is annexed to the royal crown. And that this is proved by the several confessions of divers of the French examined by Sir Thomas Dale and certified accordingly unto us by him.

"And that the said Captain Argall, besides his several commissions for his justification to us showed, hath further produced unto (us) a testimonial or certificate under the seal of our Colony, that he hath in his voyages no way exceeded the commission to him given . . . that upon cross-examination . . . certified the said ship and other . . . Letters Patents, and that therefore we suppose (he should) be wholly for the fact excusable.

"Concerning the aggravation of circumstances. We (reply) Argall had not above 60 men in his ship. That the (French) first shot<sup>27</sup> at him; besides the ship and her app(urtenances), which was redelivered at the request of the French A(mbassador), was not to the value of 200 pounds sterling, as we are (able to) prove by the several inventories delivered by the F(rench) to the Marshall of Virginia, and together with their (examinations) unto us certified.

"Secondly, to the imputation of inhumanity used by him (to his) prisoners, we say it is wholly false. That neither Monsieur Sausaye nor any other were detained as prisoners, but that he went and returned from ship to shore at pleasure. That Captain Argall did propound to them three offers:

<sup>27</sup> This seems improbable, owing to the well-known defenseless condition of the *Jonas*. It is, however, not surprising that the English and the French accounts of *Saint Sauveur* would vary somewhat in detail.



"1. First, to give them a small pinnace, with sufficient victuals (10) carry them all to France.

"2. Secondly, to give them passage from thence to the bank, 120 leagues from Cape Brittainne, there to meet certayne French shipping.

"3. Thirdly, to give Monsieur Saussy their Captain, a shallop, and as (many) of his men as he would choose, with sufficient provision to their own wage, and to carry the residue (with him) to Virginia. (And) that condition was chosen by the Captain, and accordingly performed.

"These offers are proved by the confession of Monsieur Saussy, his two Jesuits, the Master, and at least ten other of the company, which are ready to be shown, with many attestations of great humanity and . . . courtesy shown to them . . .

"And that these our reasonable answers considered, the King of France is neither in his Hon's (Honours?) nor title anyway injured by the just defense of our own, and maintainance of those limits and extent of territory given unto us by his Majesty's Letters Patents many years before the French had any footing to the south of Canada.

"Neither hath Madame de Guercheville any reason to expect reparation, having entered without our leave, within our limits and dominion, by force to plant or trade, contrary to the good correspondence and league of these two most royal Kings. And if any particular be hereof doubted or replied unto, we will be ready to give testimony and further answer thereunto."

After receiving the communication just quoted, the Privy Council made the following reply<sup>28</sup> to the French complaints. This reply was indorsed: "D(elivered) ye Fr(ench) Amb(assador by) Mons. Edmo(ndes). 1614. Answer to the French Complayntes."

"Reply to the complaints presented to the King by Sieur Bisseaux, resident Ambassador to the King. From the most Christian King.

"Reply to the fourth complaint concerning Virginia.

"Captain Argol admits that he has taken the French ship in question, within the limits of our Colony on account of this, that contrary to the privileges granted the said Company by Letters Patent from the King, it attempted to intrude and establish itself

<sup>28</sup> Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 2: 733.

by force, and that what he has done in this matter has been done by virtue of the commission, which had been granted to him under the seal of the said Company, for that very purpose, which authority is derived from the special powers granted by His Majesty to said Colony under his Great Seal, and that nevertheless the said vessel has been returned at the request of the Ambassador. Notwithstanding which reply, His Majesty wishing to show the Ambassador the wish he cherishes to give all the contentment and satisfaction possible, has caused orders to be issued, that the said Captain Argol shall be produced to account for what he has done, at any time and whenever the Ambassador shall desire it. And that Turner, his Lieutenant, shall in like manner be produced as soon as he can be apprehended."

The Reply to the eighth complaint was touching the Marchioness of Guercheville:—

"As to Madame the Marchioness of Guercheville, she has no reason to complain; nor to hope for any reparation; seeing that her ship entered by force the territory of the said Colony to settle there, and to trade without their permission to the prejudice of our treaties and of the good understanding there is between our kings."

#### MADAME DE GUERCHEVILLE'S REPLIES

It would seem that the claims of Madame de Guercheville received a fair consideration in the courts, for on October 21, 1614, she wrote a personal letter<sup>29</sup> to the Secretary of State, Sir Ralph Winwood:

"I have learnt the obligation I am under to you, before having the happiness of knowing you, which makes me doubly thank you, and entreat a continuation of your courtesy for the reparation of the great wrong which has been done me, and for the recovery of the Frenchmen who remain in Virginia. I promise that I shall be infinitely obliged for what shall be returned in so just a restitution and even more will ever be your most obliged and affectionate to serve you."

It seems curious that Madame de Guercheville should have permitted Champlain's advice to go unheeded and that she allowed her settlement to be established within the limits of disputed territory. Charlevoix,<sup>30</sup> the Jesuit historian, criticizes her commandant,

<sup>29</sup> Brown, *First Republic in America*, p. 219.

<sup>30</sup> Shea's *Charlevoix*, 1: 285.

La Saussaye, severely for not staying at Port La Have, (Lunenburg county, N. S.), where a landing was made before coming to Mount Desert. "He should have gone no further," says Charlevoix, "he would never have been attacked by the English there, for the English intended only to carry on the fishery at Mount Desert Island, and were not in force to get involved in Acadia, where they must have supposed the French on their guard; moreover, they did not know Port de la Have, the entrance of which is easily defended. Madame de Guercheville, on her side, erred in not intrusting her enterprise to someone already acquainted with the country; and it is inconceivable how two missionaries, who had already spent two years



Photograph By Courtesy of W. H. Blacar, Bangor, Me.  
CHAMPLAIN MONUMENT — SEAL HARBOR

there, did not suggest all this to La Saussaye, who was disposed, and doubtless had orders to follow their advice."

The excitement which broke out in France when news of the so-called Argall outrage reached that country, soon subsided when it became understood that the affair concerned only private individuals. The Jones was sent back to Madame de Guercheville, the French prisoners were all released, and although the Marquise had asked for compensation for her losses, she was obliged to content herself with the return of the vessel, realizing when it was too late, the grave error she had made in not listening to Samuel de Champlain. Father Coton is blamed by Champlain, since it was by

his advice that Madame de Guercheville undertook the establishment of her mission. Coton, because of his high official position in the Society of Jesus, could easily influence the Patroness of the Jesuits and it is little wonder that his counsels, rather than those of Champlain, prevailed.

To Charlevoix's comment, John Gilmary Shea adds a note in which he calls attention to the fact that the English had, to Biard's knowledge, captured French fishing vessels in the vicinity of Mount Desert but a few years before, and concludes with a statement in regard to Fernald's Point as a colony site for a French mission, that "the choice of the spot for a settlement seems mad."

Even so, it is of more than antiquarian interest that this ancient Jesuit mission of Saint Sauveur, whose name is perpetuated in the little mountain rising abruptly on the north and west of Valley Cove, found place upon Mount Desert Island. Shortlived though it was, this Fernald's Point settlement has left an indelible stamp upon the early annals of the Island of the Desert Mountains, and Mount Saint Sauveur, symbolic in its rugged majesty, well serves as a memorial to those intrepid blackrobed followers of Loyola, who, forgetful of self, braved ocean's peril and hostile attack to labor for the greater glory of God among primitive peoples of primeval tribes.

---

## THE MAINE INDIANS, AND THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE WHITE SETTLERS

(By Ethel M. Wood.)

(Continued from page 69.)

### IV. EARLY FRENCH RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS

Turning now from the English to the French and their acquaintance with the aborigines, we find that from their first appearance here, from the earliest expeditions of Champlain and De Monts, the most amicable relations existed between the two races. These early French settlers used every means in their power to make allies of the natives, the most potent of which were, without doubt, trade, intermarriage, and religion.

The French in Canada and the upper part of Maine established an extensive fur trade with the Indians which the latter found more satisfactory than that carried on with the English. The more conscientious French endeavored not to cheat the Indians. There

were, of course, some dishonest traders among them, but generally they gave value for value in so far as they were able, quite the reverse of the English who seemed to glory in the fact that they were getting something for almost nothing. For example, Capt. John Smith, in his account of his experiences on the Maine coast, says, "We got for trifles eleven thousand one hundred martens, and as many otters."<sup>1</sup> It seems that as he neared the Penobscot, his "trifles" were not so well received, for the Indians of that region had learned of the liberal prices to be obtained from the French. The French also secured an advantage over the English in the fact that they furnished the Indians with guns and ammunition, teaching them their use. The English, fearing to trust the savages, had, as a matter of precaution, withheld firearms from them, but the French saw that they could make better allies of them by furnishing them with implements of war.

In establishing friendly relations with the Indians, the French were greatly aided by their marriage alliances with the various tribes; very many of the French settlers took Indian wives, and prospective colonists were even advised to bring no women with them in their expeditions, in order that they might contract matrimonial alliances with the natives. Baron Castine is said to have had five Indian wives, and was a man of great influence in the Penobscot tribe. The English with their pride of birth had stood aloof and had kept their blood unsullied from alliance with a savage people. The French lived among them almost on terms of equality and therefore were in a position to win their intimate and lasting regard.

In no way, probably, did the French gain a greater influence over the aborigines of Maine than by the dissemination of their religion among them. To the superstitious Indian nature, Catholicism made a strong appeal. Its elaborate rites and ceremonies embodied sufficient of that mysticism, which was so essential to his religious nature. An old chief when asked why the Indians were so much more attached to the French than to the English replied, "Because the French have taught us to pray unto God, which the English never did."<sup>2</sup> This is the Indian's condemnation of the Englishman and he administers a further rebuke in the following terms: "You have returned us evil for good. You put the

<sup>1</sup>Smith's History of Virginia, etc.: page 213.

<sup>2</sup>Abbott: History of Maine, p. 337.

flaming cup to our lips; it filled our veins with poison; it wasted the pride of our strength. Ay, and when the fit was on us, you took advantage—you made gain of us . . . The earth is for the life and range of man. We are now told that the country spreading far from the sea is passed away to you forever,—perhaps for nothing—because of the names and seals of our sagamores. They never turned their children from their homes to suffer. Their hearts were too full of kindness, their souls too great.”<sup>3</sup> The French from the first assumed toward them a brotherly attitude and were honest in their dealings with them. Is it to be wondered at, therefore, that their religion should seem a reality to this simple people?

From the very beginning of the French settlements, Jesuit missionaries came from France for the purpose of conveying the Gospel to the natives. In 1609, Biencourt, the son of Poutrincourt, the early explorer, embarked to the new world for the purpose of establishing a settlement at Port Royal in Acadia. Through the efforts of Antoinette de Pons, Marchioness de Guercheville, there accompanied him upon this voyage two Jesuit priests, Fathers Pierre Biard and Enemond Massé. Father Biard thus states the twofold purpose of their mission, first, “to act as spiritual adviser to Sieur de Biencourt, and, second, to become acquainted with and learn the disposition of the native to receive the gospel.”<sup>4</sup> In 1611, Biard, with Biencourt and party, sailed to the Sheepscot River in search of food. At night some Indians encamped on the nearby shore and spent the evening in singing and dancing. The Frenchmen on deck began to mimic them, doing it so cleverly that the Indians themselves paused to look and listen. In the morning the two parties held conversation through the medium of an interpreter, a captive Indian, whom the French had brought from St. John. Biencourt was conducted up the river a little distance and then through Pleasant Cove to their chief, who, they said, would give them corn. He had none to spare, however, but was very willing to trade in furs. Father Biard, distinguished by his priestly garb, and because of the fact that he carried no weapons, was treated with especial courtesy. Through the interpreter, he held a little religious service in their midst, which seemed to make some im-

<sup>3</sup> Williamson: Vol. 2, p. 112-113.

<sup>4</sup> See History of Kennebec County, Maine, Chap. 2, Nash's Indians of the Kennebec, p. 13.

pression upon them. He later wrote that he found them "a teachable people who listened with respect and who seemed to be not far from the kingdom of God."<sup>5</sup>

Soon after the return to Port Royal a serious quarrel arose between the hot-headed Biencourt and his spiritual advisers, with the attending result that their labors were much interfered with. The Marchioness de Guercheville, in the meantime, hearing of the dissension, determined to send out a colony which should not be disturbed in its missionary enterprise. With this expedition which followed two years after, she sent out two more Jesuits, Fathers Quentin and Lalemand, and Gilbert du Thet, a lay brother. Stopping at Port Royal for Fathers Biard and Massé, they continued their voyage, intending to sail up the river and settle at Kadesquit or Kenduskeag, the present site of Bangor. Unfavorable weather drove them from their course and they came ashore at Mount Desert. They intended, after the storm had abated, to continue on their way, but the Indians would not listen to such a proposal. They pointed out the beauties and attractions of the place, and when these inducements failed, they appealed to the humanity of the Jesuit fathers by a woeful tale of the illness of their chief and his need of Christian baptism before his death. This appeal did indeed touch the hearts of the priests, and even when they found that the sagamore was suffering only from an attack of rheumatism and was not in a serious condition at all, they decided to make this their abiding place. A settlement was made on the island and named St. Sauveur. Owing to the success attending their ministrations to a sick child, the missionaries came to be regarded as almost superhuman beings. A lasting impression was made upon the Indians which resulted in many conversions to the Catholic faith. The Jesuits remained until the settlement was destroyed by Samuel Argall of Virginia and they themselves were taken away as captives. Later some Capuchin friars took up their abode on the shores of the Penobscot where they labored zealously for the conversion of the natives.

Some of the Indians of the Canibas tribe in their journeyings to and from Canada had come under the influence of the Jesuits at the French town of Sillery<sup>6</sup> and had become greatly interested

<sup>5</sup> See Palfrey's History of New England: Vol. 4, p. 21.

<sup>6</sup> Sillery was on the site of the modern St. Joseph, situated on the Chaudière River some miles south of Quebec.

in their teaching. They had been converted through their intercourse with these missionaries and with the Christian Indians of that place, and on their return to their home in the fertile valley of the Kennebec, they endeavored to preach the gospel to their own people. Finally they sent a request for a missionary to the civil governor and religious superior of Quebec, and on Aug. 29, 1646, in response to this request Father Gabriel Dreuillettes came to dwell among them. He built a chapel at Old Point in Norridgewock; and in the Abenaki villages he nursed the sick, baptized the dying, and though handicapped by his meagre knowledge of the language, he gave them as much instruction as he could. From Norridgewock, the northernmost Abenaki settlement on the Kennebec, he went down the river to the English post at Cushenock (Augusta) and thence to the mouth of the Kennebec and along the coast to the Penobscot, where he found several Capuchins under Father Ignace. These received him very kindly. He spent the winter at an Indian village three miles above the present site of Augusta, where the natives erected a rude chapel for him. This station was known as the Mission of the Assumption on the Kennebec. Father Dreuillettes required three things of his converts: that they abstain from intoxicating liquors, that they live at peace with their neighbors, and that they give up their medicine men with their mysterious charms. This last, the problem of the medicine men, was the most difficult, but the missionary finally won. In the spring the red men started out on their great annual hunt and with them went their missionary. The strenuousness of this hunting life was almost beyond his strength but he made no complaint, patiently enduring every hardship that he might the better win the confidence and respect of the Indians. The next year Father Dreuillettes left them and returned to Canada, but they expressed so much sorrow at his departure and begged so persistently for his return that he later spent another winter with them. Again he appears in 1650 at Plymouth in the capacity of agent of the Abenakis, soliciting from this province, under whose jurisdiction they lived, some protection from the hostile Mohawks. He afterward continued his work among the Indians until his station was destroyed by the British in 1674.

Dreuillettes was followed in 1685 by two brothers, Fathers Vincent and Jacques Bigot, who took up the work at Norridgewock.



By this time the teachings of the former missionary had faded out and the brothers had to begin with the very simplest of religious truths. They exercised great control over the Indians, and were particularly active in urging them on against the English. Their successor was the famous Father Sebastian Ralé,<sup>7</sup> a man of much education and culture. He was sent from Quebec in 1693 to the Abenaki village where he had an unbroken ministry until his tragic death in 1724. It would be impossible to measure the sacrifice which it required of him to give up the comforts of civilization to live among the savages. No luxuries did he have, and all too few of the ordinary comforts of life.

Father Ralé took pains to adorn his church and to provide it with all the furnishings necessary to the performance of its rites and ceremonies, thinking that in this way he could more easily interest the savages in the worship. The squaws vied with one another in adorning the shrine of the Virgin Mary. Father Ralé even trained a "clergy" of forty young men to assist him in the service. Great multitudes of Indians were wont to come from far and near to attend the church services, and Ralé, in a letter to his nephew, said: "You would be edified with the fine order they observe and with the piety they evince."<sup>8</sup> In his mission of "instructing them and forming them to Christian virtues"<sup>9</sup> he found few idle moments. The mass was celebrated in the early morning, after which the priest instructed the children and young people in the catechism. From then until noon he gave himself up to hearing and answering the questions of his people on any and every concern of their lives. The afternoons were spent in visiting the sick and all who were in special need of his ministrations. At sunset, evening prayers were held in the church. Aside from the sermons on the Sabbath and on feast days, Father Ralé passed "few working days without making them a short exhortation for the purpose of inspiring a horror of the vices toward which their tendency is strongest, or for strengthening them in the practice of some virtue."<sup>10</sup> The evenings were the only time which the good man had to himself, and then he was busily engaged in making a dictionary of the Abenaki language, in the hope of reducing the dialects to writing. . . .

(To be continued.)

<sup>7</sup> The name is variously spelled Rale, Ralle, Rahle, Rasle and Rasles.

<sup>8</sup> Cummings, *Mission of Father Rasles*; p. 12.

<sup>9</sup> Cummings, *Mission of Father Rasles*; p. 11.

<sup>10</sup> Cummings; p. 13.

A HOME RULE FOR IRELAND MEETING IN BANGOR,  
MAINE, IN 1886

On the evening of Monday, June 7, 1886, the citizens of Bangor held a mass meeting in the old Norumbega hall, to indorse the Gladstone-Parnell bill for home rule in Ireland, then pending in the British Parliament.

The report of this meeting in the Whig and Courier says: "It was one of the grandest demonstrations ever held within its historic walls."

The meeting was called to order by the Mayor, Edward B. Nealley. Chief Justice John A. Peters presided, with the following vice-presidents: Hannibal Hamlin, John Appleton, Samuel H. Blake, Albert G. Wakefield, Charles Hayward, William B. Hayford, William H. McCrillis, Lewis Barker, George W. Ladd, Joseph P. Bass, Samuel F. Humphrey, Eben S. Coe, Rev. George W. Field, D. D., Rev. Edward McSweeney of the St. John's Catholic Church, Rev. M. C. O'Brien of the St. Mary's Catholic Church, Nathan C. Ayer, General George Varney, Llewellyn J. Morse, John Varney, Charles V. Lord, Greenleaf J. Clark, Dr. Thomas N. Coe, Dr. Isaac Strickland and Philo A. Strickland. Its secretaries were F. H. Getchell and E. P. Boutelle. Speeches were made by Franklin A. Wilson, General Charles Hamlin, Lewis Barker, Daniel F. Davis, W. H. McCrillis, Patrick H. Gillin, Rev. H. Barnard Carpenter of Boston, Rev. George W. Field, D. D., Rev. Fathers McSweeney and O'Brien and Dr. D. A. Robinson. Resolutions strongly favoring home rule for Ireland were passed. "Joseph P. Bass moved that a dispatch be cabled to Mr. Gladstone carrying to him the sentiments of the meeting," which was "unanimously carried." Letters were read from John P. Donworth of Houlton, John B. Redman, Ellsworth, Governor Robie and James G. Blaine, Augusta, and Congressman Charles A. Boutelle, who, at the time, was in Washington, D. C.

So far as we know, Philo A. Strickland, E. P. Boutelle and Patrick H. Gillin are the only ones now living whose names appeared in the report of this meeting.

---

MAKING HISTORY IN THE MAINE WOODS—  
CULTURE FOR THE LUMBERJACK

(By the Editor.)

When the writer was a lad and for years thereafter there were no "lumberjacks" in the vast and dense forests of northern Maine.

They were all "woodsmen," whether choppers, swampers, ox or horse teamsters, river drivers, cooks or cookees. The old-time woodsman was ever known by his outer garment which invariably was a bright red woolen shirt. When he went into the woods he carried on his back an old meal bag stuffed with a few supplies from his home that the good wife thought he might need during an eight months' sojourn in the heart of the great wilderness fifty or a hundred miles beyond the head of Moosehead Lake. These crews of woodsmen started on foot from Bangor, and walked a distance of sixty miles to Greenville at the foot of Moosehead Lake, where they embarked on the lake by steamboat; usually receiving reinforcements from the farms in every town and hamlet along the way.

It should be understood that in those days—fifty to sixty years ago—there were very few foreign-born Maine woodsmen, except some from New Brunswick, then called "bluenoses." The latter class would work summers in the lumber mills at Bangor and other points along the Penobscot river, and for the lumber operators in the woods for the winter, and drive the logs on the rivers and streams in the springtime. The much larger portion of these woods crews were, however, pure-blooded sons of Maine, whose fathers came here from Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and who had descended straight from the old Pilgrim and Puritan stock.

Thoreau when he wrote "Maine Woods" had never heard of lumberjacks. When Fanny Hardy Eckstorm wrote her charming epic story of the "Penobscot Man" as late as 1904, she at least ignored this appellation.

As the old-time saw mills began to give place to the great pulp and paper industry and Bangor on the Penobscot was no longer "the largest lumber market in the world," the red shirts gradually dropped out of the ranks to be filled by a rapidly increasing army of a distinctly different type of man. They came in droves from Boston and other seaport cities, ordered by mail from labor agencies. The new crowd was wholly cosmopolitan. They hailed from every nook and corner of the earth and from all the ports of men in western and eastern Europe. The first view of the lumberjack was beheld when this influx strange to the deep, dark shadows of the woods of Maine, began. He was first discovered and this name bestowed upon him by that wizard in the portraiture of Maine country and backwoods life, Holman Day, not more than a quarter

of a century ago. Theodore Roosevelt or Woodrow Wilson were never more successful in the coinage of words than was Day in this one, for it has since been universally adopted.

One of the largest employers of these lumberjacks, is the Great Northern Paper Company. Its policy of dealing with the public has from the first been a broad and generous one. This fact is well illustrated by its having constructed and maintained in this wilderness practically at its own expense, about 135 miles of good graveled turnpike roads, and by its acts saying to the public: "Come on and use these roads for pleasure or business as you may desire. They are free for all."

There are about seven thousand of this new type of woodsman working in its Spruce Woods Department.

The passing of the old conditions and the time-worn customs and methods of the fathers of the Maine lumbering was, several years ago, perfectly apparent to its manager and his lieutenants. Gradually and quietly they have revolutionized their entire woods system, upon an entirely new basis, designed to meet the swiftly changing conditions. A "welfare department," with its moving pictures, its libraries, victrolas, night schools and reading rooms for the use of rough-neck swampers, choppers, etc., would today surely astound the Babbs, the Stricklands, the Morrisons or the John Ross' of the past generation, though they were all great and wonderful men for their times. And yet as startling as it may seem, it is exactly what is now being accomplished in the wild timberland districts, in the counties of Aroostook and Piscataquis. The plan is amazingly progressive. It is in absolute harmony with the most advanced thought on the problems of immigration and labor.

Thus, far removed from the lure and temptations of the crowded cities, where Maine's wild life exists, where the bear and the moose have their homes; where the loon laughs and the beaver builds his castle; where the pine and the hemlock murmur their weird refrains, and the roar of windy blasts from mountain tops, and the scream of the eagle is heard, new Americans are being made. They have been started on the road to refinement and good citizenship, without noise or fuss. And by the same token, the relations of the employer and the employee are wisely adjusted, equalized and harmonized.

Its latest venture in this social and welfare work among the

lumberjacks, is the founding of an illustrated monthly magazine, entitled "The Northern," with Harry B. Coe, late of Portland, for its editor, who is well known for his experience and ability as a writer and publisher. Its sole purpose is to furnish its thousands of employees with a publication of their own, devoted wholly to their own interests and welfare. It announces that it is "A Magazine of Contact, Between the Management and the Men of the Great Northern Paper Co.—Spruce Woods Department." It is unique. Culture and the woods life of the lumberjacks are delightfully intermingled in its columns. It is breezy, attractive, and full of excellent matter, appropriate for its reading constituency. It will be a bright addition to Maine literature. The first number appeared in April, of the present year. In this issue the editor says: "The Social Service Division of the Spruce Wood Department of the Great Northern Paper Company is the development of an idea which had its inception in the active brain of Manager F. A. Gilbert in his desire to bring to the people of the Spruce Wood Department more of the pleasures of life and to afford them opportunities for diversion which they could not otherwise get.

"That is the reason for its existence and its excuse for functioning.

"Mr. M. S. Hill was appointed superintendent about a year ago, since which time his plans were developed to their present stage, of bringing to the wilderness those pleasures of city life which we all enjoy having, in entertaining and instructive reading, in music and in moving pictures.

"Reading is provided through traveling libraries which are rented from the State through the office of the State Librarian, these libraries being placed at the company's headquarters at Pittston, Seboomook, Grant Farm, Rice Farm, Dyer Brook and Monticello. A librarian is in charge and books can be had at any time. From these headquarters places, the books, under certain necessary restrictions, can be used by the men in the outlying camps and operations of their several natures.

"Besides the libraries, current event and fiction reading is offered through weekly and monthly magazines, forty of which go each issue to these headquarters places and during the woods operation season to the principal depot camps as well, and from those places,

after being read, they are forwarded to the smaller camps located farther back in the woods.

"Victrolas have been placed at the same places and sets of records arranged in programs of about twenty-five selections each, and the aim has been to make them sufficiently varied to cater to all tastes, so that there is included a variety from the latest fox trot to the big Red Seal records of grand opera by the greatest singers. These concert programs are sent in rotation to these several places to give them a new set of records at stated intervals."

---

### CAPTAIN STEPHEN SMITH, WHO LIVED IN MACHIAS, MAINE, IN REVOLUTIONARY TIMES

(By Mark A. Barwise.)

John Smith came to Barnstable, Massachusetts, from England, about 1630, was betrothed to Susanna Hinckley, daughter of Samuel Hinckley and brother of Thomas Hinckley, afterward governor, in 1642, and married in 1643. In 1663 he succeeded Rev. William Sargent as pastor of the Barnstable church. Subsequently he went to Long Island and New Jersey and in 1675 removed to Sandwich and in 1676 became pastor of the Sandwich church, continuing as such until 1688, when his pastorate was terminated at his own request, he being 74 years of age. The record of his death is obscure as to the year but the probability is it occurred October 2, 1710, at the extreme age of 96 years.

Stephen Smith was a descendant in the fourth generation of John and Susanna (Hinckley) Smith and the son of Samuel and Bethia Smith. He was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts, and married in 1762, Deborah, daughter of Johnathan and Patience Ellis, of Plymouth. In 1772 Stephen Smith removed from Sandwich to Machias, in the District of Maine, where, but nine years before, a settlement had been made. In 1776 he was appointed Truck-master to the Indians, by the Provincial Congress. The duties of this office were to supply the Indians with provisions, and to keep them from taking an active part against the Colonists in the Revolutionary War. The next year he was spoken of as Captain Smith, of the militia, and he was associated with Col. Allan, Col. Eddy and Maj. Stillman, in the defense of the settlements in Eastern Maine. He showed himself, in the numerous

skirmishes, to be a good commander, and one whom the Indians respected and obeyed. That he was a generous man and one who contributed to the support of the church, is shown by the fact that, in the subscription, "that the Rev. James Lyon tarry here this present year (1778) and preach the Gospel among us," Stephen Smith is recorded as giving "four thousand boards, or £12," which is the largest subscription on the list. Perhaps it may be inferred that he owned a saw mill from the above.

Four of the ancestors of Capt. Stephen Smith, on his mother's side, came over in the Mayflower, viz: John Tilley and his wife Elizabeth, their daughter Elizabeth Tilley and John Howland. John Howland married Elizabeth Tilley soon after their arrival at Plymouth. Hope Howland, daughter of John and Elizabeth, and Elder John Chipman were married in 1646, and their granddaughter, Bethia, daughter of Hon. John Chipman, married Samuel Smith and was the mother of Stephen Smith.

Captain Smith died in Machias, September 29, 1806.

---

HON. JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER

IN MEMORIAM

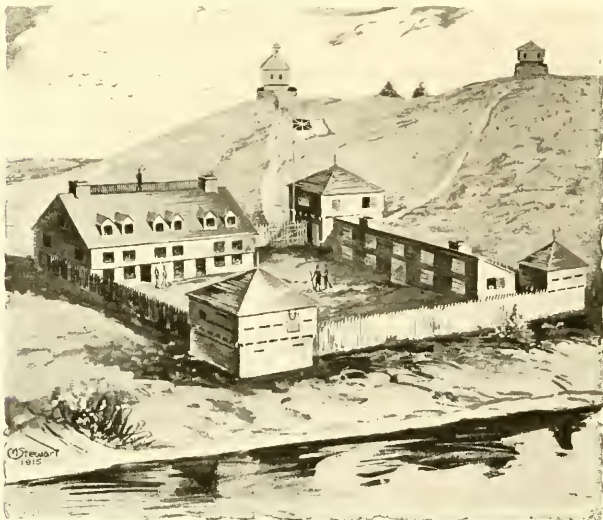
In memory of one whose life has been a benediction,  
 We gaze upon thy silent face,  
 In reverence to one who was truly great,  
 Reflecting upon thy long life of usefulness;  
 As Poet, Historian and Philanthropist  
 Thy name will e'er be remembered  
 Throughout the State, in every age.

Great men of renown have lived before thee,  
 And thy life has drank anew  
 From the fountain head of knowledge  
 From the sweetest, pure and true;  
 Now thy soul will e'er be feasting  
 In that better land above  
 Where no sorrow, pain or anguish  
 Enters the sacred realm of love.

VICTORIA AURORA MAGNUSSON.

Librarian, Baxter Memorial Library, Gorham, Maine.

June 2, 1921.



FORT HALIFAX AS COMPLETED IN 1755

Drawn by C. Marshall Stewart, Senior Illustrator in the Division of Publications, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C., great-great-grandson of Phineas Stewart, one of the carpenters employed in its erection, from records filed in the Library of Congress.

### FORT HALIFAX, 1754

(By Arthur W. Stewart.)

In the early part of 1754 Governor Shirley gave orders "For the building of Fort Halifax on an eminence near a fork of land at Taconick Falls, and that a strong blockhouse be built on the same fork of land \* \* \* and also that a road be cut through the woods on the mainland between Fort Halifax and the storehouse at Cushnock."

This location was at the confluence of Kennebec and Sebec rivers, and probably was chosen as it was the only known way of communication between the Norridgewock and Penobscot Indians, and was the route travelled by the Penobscots in their journeyings to Quebec, and also because it was on the northern boundary of the Plymouth Company's grant, which document says: "It lyeth within, or between, and extendeth itself from ye utmost limits of Comaseconty which joineth ye river Kennebeck towards the western ocean, and a place, ye falls of Nequamkick, and ye space of



fifteen English miles on either side of said river, and all of ye said river Kennebeck that lyeth within said limits.”

Captain William Lithgow, who commanded Fort Halifax, stated, “Nequamke Falls are five or six miles below Ticonic Falls.”

Five hundred soldiers were detailed for guard duty during the building of the fort. Governor Shirley gave the command of the troops and mechanics of the expedition to Captain John Winslow, who was made General of the Province. He was a great-grandson of Edward Winslow who came over in the *Mayflower*, and commanded a trading expedition to the Kennebec one hundred and sixty years before.

General Winslow’s plan of the fort was as follows: In the center a blockhouse of two stories, twenty feet square on the ground and the second story twenty-seven feet square. Around this and fronting each of its corners were four one-story buildings to be used as barracks; these buildings were enclosed by palisades built of hewed timber and forming a square of one hundred and twenty feet, and the whole enclosed by eight hundred feet of palisades placed in the form of a star.

This plan, however, was changed, at the suggestion of Captain Lithgow, who succeeded General Winslow, September 2, 1754. Captain Lithgow moved the four one-story buildings used as barracks and joined them in a line south of the blockhouse built by Winslow, which formed the northeast corner of the fort. In the opposite or southwest corner was another blockhouse built by Captain Lithgow, and of similar formation and dimensions as the other.

In the northwest corner he erected a two-story building forty feet by eighty feet, which was used as officers’ quarters, storehouse and armory. South of the barracks was an entrance covered by a small house to be used by the guard. The whole was surrounded by a palisade joining the blockhouses in such a way that the occupants could command a view of all sides of the fort.

A small redoubt was also built by Winslow on the top of the hill back of the fort and similarly enclosed; this was equipped with a swivel and two cannon. Captain Lithgow built a second blockhouse on the hill to command a view of the falls where considerable fishing was done, and where a fishing party was attacked by the Indians.

The cannon and ironwork for the arming of Fort Halifax were carried up the river on two gundalows, or scows, which drew about two feet of water, and were towed on their journey by the assistance of the soldiers who guarded them.

The workmen employed in building the fort were Gershom Flagg, of Boston, who acted as foreman. He was a housewright and glazier, and was employed on Fort Richmond on the Kennebec, and Fort Pownall on the Penobscot. He was a member of the Plymouth Company, and was the ancestor of the Flaggs, Bridges, Norths, and Fullers, of Augusta; James Cocks, who was a captain in the Revolutionary army. He married a sister of Gershom Flagg and settled in Hallowell in 1762, where he became prominent in town affairs; Phineas Stewart, the great-grandfather of the writer of this sketch, who was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1732, and was a soldier in the Crown Point Expedition, in 1756. He removed to Howardstown, which is now a part of Skowhegan, Maine, in 1776; Stephen Gulliver, who settled in the vicinity of Waterville; Henry Hascoll, Thomas Clemons, Benjamin Easty, Jonathan Gibbs, Ralph Hemmingway, Edmund Savage, Nathaniel Sullivan and Uriah Tucker as carpenters; John Edwards, William Parks and Robert Williams as masons; Abram Wyman as teamster, and Jonathan Howland as cook.

The compensation received by these men, when compared with the artisans' wages of the present, seems rather meager. The foreman received six shillings and eight pence, and the journeyman carpenters four shillings per day; the masons received sixty-six shillings and eight pence per month; the teamster two shillings and two pence, and the cook one shilling per day.

The fort was not completed until 1775, and as we glance at the blockhouse built by General Winslow which is all that is left of Fort Halifax, few realize that it is less than one-tenth the size of the original, which was the strongest and most extensive fortress in the state in the seventeenth century.

## UNOFFICIAL POSTAL REGULATIONS IN THE MAINE WOODS

(Contributed by William F. Atwood, Jr., of Bangor.)



Fifty years ago the hotel, store and buildings at Chesuncook Lake were owned by the late John H. Eveleth of Greenville.

During the summer and the autumn hunting seasons, many tourists had camps and lodges on the shores of the lake and at other points in the vicinity. The late Leonard Hilton of Kingsbury was for several years subsequent to 1869, manager at Chesuncook for Mr. Eveleth.

These tourists desired their mail carried by canoe and horse-back riders from the Chesuncook postoffice to their respective abiding places.

Mr. Hilton conceived of a unique plan which he called a "tourist dispatch," by which he sold stamps to the campers, the receipts from the sales being used to pay these private mail carriers.

The above cut represents these stamps.

## PEJEPSCOT

All alone and unmolested,  
Dwelt a tribe of the Anasagunticooks,  
By the Androscoggin River,  
Dwelt this tribe of the Pejepsots.

Up and down the mighty river  
In canoes they paddled daily;  
Through the forests roamed for hunting  
All young braves of the tribe so dusky.

Then the white man came among them,  
Built his cabin near their lodges,  
By the Androscoggin River,  
River of the mighty waters.

Time went on, one day at evening  
By the Androscoggin River,  
Sat a hunter with his peace pipe,  
Of the tribe of the Pejepsots.

Long he sat there thinking, dreaming  
Of the people come among them,  
Of the many pale-faced people  
Who had settled there among them.

Then the smoke from out the peace pipe  
Curled and wreathed and wandered skyward,  
Till at last this dusky dreamer  
Saw therein a mighty vision.

Saw beside that mighty river  
Flickers of the lights and firesides,  
That no longer came from camp-fires,  
But from homes pale-faces builded.

Then he saw beside the river  
Mighty wheels by water turning;  
Heard the roar of bridled water  
As it tumbled down the courses.

Then he rose, this dark-hued hunter,  
Paddled back to tribe and kindred,  
Told them of his dream and vision,  
As the western sun was setting.

Years have gone, as have the red men,  
From among the pale-faced people,  
And we see no longer visions,  
Visions, as he saw at sunset.

Mighty wheels are there in motion,  
Run by water where he paddled;  
Logs are fallen by the river,  
Where he sat and smoked the peace pipe.

He no longer sits there dreaming,  
But the kindly, pale-faced people,  
Ever mindful of the tribe so dusky,  
Call the land for the Pejepsots.

NELLIE RICKER, Winthrop, Me.

## A "SMOCK MARRIAGE" IN MAINE IN 1772

(By Sam E. Conner.)

Under the old laws if, upon marriage, a woman came to her husband without any of this world's goods, clothes or money, he was not liable for her debts. The records of the State show that at least one smock marriage occurred in Maine, so called because the bride wore only a smock when she took the nuptial vow.

It was also the law that persons desiring to enter the state of matrimony, but who lived in a community where there was neither a minister nor magistrate, could by appearing before witnesses, reading to each other the marriage ceremony and signing a marriage agreement, become lawfully wedded. The smock marriage to which reference is made took place in the Knox county town of Friendship in 1772 and the old record on the town's books was as follows:

"Certificate—This may certify all whom it may concern that W. Elwell of Meduncook hath been duly published to Hannah Thomas of Meduncook. Si'd, Sedate Wadsworth, Clerk, Meduncook, April ye 18th, 1772.

"Meduncook, May 12th, 1772. Whereas the Subscribers, Wm. Elwell & Hannah Thomas, being lawfully published & desirous of entering into the holy state of Marriage & being confined in a place where there is neither a minister or magistrate, do by these presents & in the presence of Almighty God & before these witnesses that may sign this instrument, engage & do take each other as man & wife & do promise to behave to each other in a tenderly & affectionate manner as man & wife, according to the laws of God & man, according to the best of our capacities & as tho we were married by a magistrate or minister. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands.

"William Elwell.

"Hannah Thomas, her X mark.

"Signed in the presence of we the subscribers, & that the man took her as it were naked & gave her clothes to put on.—Wm. S. Frost, Samuel Condon, Cornelius Morton, Mary Condon, her X mark, Otis Pinkham, Hannah Pinkham, Mercy W. Larry, her X mark.

"N. B.—Wm. Elwell & Hannah Thomas took the common prayer book after they had signed the above instrument & read the church ceremony of marriage to each other in a serious manner before the witnesses to the above instrument before me—Wm. S. Frost.

"The aforesaid William Elwell & Hannah Thomas were married in the above manner, May 12th, 1772—their first child, a daughter, named Hannah, was born June ye 21st, 1772; their second, a son, named Elias, born April ye 5th, 1776."

There is one other authentic smock marriage on record where the bride appeared unclothed during the ceremony. This took place in England in 1797. While there probably were others, the general record shows that in all such marriages the bride stood concealed, except for her hand and face behind a curtain, or else in an adjoining room, with her hand extended through and holding that of the bridegroom. Later, it appears, that it was the custom for the bride to appear clothed only in a chemise and then with a smock, which was a baglike arrangement of cotton cloth.

---

## REBECCA WESTON CHAPTER

(From D. A. R. Magazine, May, 1921.)

Rebecca Weston Chapter (Dexter, Me.) aided in the celebration of Armistice Day, 1920, by unveiling a boulder to mark the site of the town. The Edward J. Poulliot Post of the American Legion and the members of the D. A. R., led by the Fay and Scott Band, marched to the lot, which is now owned by J. Willis Crosby, the members of Rebecca Weston Chapter marching up the hillside and forming a semicircle back of the tablet. After the music and invocation, Mrs. J. Willis Crosby, Regent of the Chapter, delivered the following address:

"This year of 1920 is a notable one. The tercentenary anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims on our shores is being celebrated throughout New England. This year also marks the centennial of the independence of our beloved State of Maine. So it seems most fitting that we observe at this time some historic facts of our own town of Dexter.

"Because of our many patriotic sons who offered their services

to their country in the Civil War, later in the Spanish-American War, and more recently the World War, it seems eminently fitting that we, the Daughters of the American Revolution, should unite with the boys of the American Legion in the observance of Armistice Day.

"We are to unveil a tablet marking the site of the first dwelling in Dexter, and there is a bit of most interesting history connected with it. In 1794, James Bridge, of Augusta, purchased from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the present township of Dexter. He soon sold it to Charles Vaughn, who was acting for a company in Massachusetts. Vaughn was unable to meet the conditions involved in the purchase of this land, and Dexter passed through several hands before Andrew Cragie, of Cambridge, Mass., purchased and induced settlements upon it.

"During the year 1800, Cragie sent Samuel Elkins from Cornville to locate a suitable site for a mill. He chose the outlet of the body of water which was later named Lake Wassookeag, and began at once to hew timber for the structure. The mill proved an attraction, for the same year Ebenezer Small and John Tuckler came here to secure locations for future homes. Mr. Small made a clearing, put up a log cabin, and raised a crop of corn. The next spring he returned to New Hampshire for his wife. There was no road further than Harmony, so with necessary household goods loaded on a handsled and with Mrs. Small seated on top, they continued their journey. There was not even a footpath to guide them through the forest, and it was with great difficulty that they found their way, by means of blazed trees, and at last reached their destination.

"The hardships endured by these early settlers seem almost incredible. At one time food was so scarce that people travelled forty miles, on horseback, to Norridgewock, and bought corn for \$2 per bushel, and a certain young man went to Athens to work in a hayfield for a peck of corn a day.

"The contrast between those early days and the present is great. Today the town of Dexter is beautiful, with its picturesque scenery of hill and dale, lake and stream, wooded hills, shady streets, its many churches and educational institutions, varied business enterprises, and fine residences, with their well-kept lawns and shrubbery, and fine farms, of which we are justly proud. And here in

the shadow of these venerable and stately elms, we, the members of Rebecca Weston Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, take pleasure in unveiling this boulder with inscribed tablet, marking the site of the first dwelling in Dexter, and we dedicate it to the memory of Mr. and Mrs. Small, who so bravely faced the dangers and hardships of pioneer life."

(MRS.) ANNIE M. BRURY, Historian.



CHESUNCOOK SCHOOL HOUSE

The State of Maine cares for and educates many children whose homes are scattered along the borders of its 14,000 to 15,000 square miles of forestry and upon 146 islands along its seacoast.

This is known as "The Unorganized Territory School System of Maine." It is unique and differs from any other scheme of school teaching in the country that we are aware of. All the children under this system receive educational privileges, both elementary and secondary. There are now in the unorganized townships from 40 to 60 schools, each school having from 2 to 50 scholars.

The above is a picture of one of these schoolhouses located at Chesuncook Dam in Piscataquis County.



---

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils.

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

---

### THE CASTINE CONFERENCE

Under the laws of the State of Maine the state superintendent of public schools is authorized to direct and call a conference for superintendents of schools for one week. This conference has met for a dozen years at Castine on the Penobscot Bay and has become an institution in the educational affairs of the state. It is the plan of the state superintendent of schools to discuss with his co-workers intimately the vital problems of school management and school administration. It is customary also to invite to address the conference distinguished and eminent educators and others who have a message to deliver.

So much importance is attached to this conference and to the week's study of educational affairs in the state and to the development of a program for school improvement that the state authorizes the payment of the traveling expenses of the superintendents who attend. In fact all superintendents are directed by law to attend unless excused by the state superintendent of schools.

Unusual interest attached to the program of the Castine Conference, July 11 to 15, 1921. It was a great pleasure to meet again our old friend John H. Finley of the New York Times, formerly Commissioner of Education of New York and President of the University of New York. Dr. Finley had recently returned from several months abroad, during which time he studied intimately European affairs. Dr. Finley has a wonderful touch with world affairs and the most intimate relation with educational situations. His talk on the situation in Europe was intensely interesting, while his educational lecture was provocative of thought of the most progressive type. Dr. Finley was accompanied by Mrs. Finley and our great regret is that they could not have stayed longer.

Mr. MacGregor Jenkins of the Atlantic Monthly proved to be all that his friends said of him when he was selected for two addresses. His lecture, "The Reading Public," was an intimate

discussion of ourselves, while his "Fellow Travelers" intensified the same theme. The ripe experience of Mr. Jenkins as a publisher and molder of thought authenticated what he said and made it extremely interesting.

Dr. W. Carson Ryan, Jr., of the New York Evening Post was present during the whole of the week and came into close touch with the superintendents and their programs. His lecture on Thursday was of an extremely high order. It showed a complete understanding of modern educational movements and a progressive attitude toward standardizing ideals. Dr. Ryan was formerly connected with the Bureau of Education at Washington. He takes up his post as head of the Department of Education at Swarthmore College this autumn. He will continue his relations with the New York Post. The Post was one of the first great daily newspapers to recognize the necessity of advertising the best in education, and secured Dr. Ryan because of his knowledge of educational affairs and his intimate touch with leading educators.

Mrs. Katherine Cook of the Bureau of Education at Washington brought a message from the federal government. The program was crowded, which made it impossible to allot a full period to her address. Our regret is that she could not have spent a longer time at the conference. The states need a closer touch with the people in the federal bureau of education who are largely our official unifying agents.

Senator John Francis Sprague, one of our own Maine men, gave a delightful and instructive lecture on "Some Famous Men and Women of Maine." Senator Sprague is the owner and editor of Sprague's Journal of Maine History. He sees almost more clearly than anyone else in Maine the necessity of conserving the wealth of historical material of the Dirigo State for the edification and profit of future citizens. He is deeply in sympathy with our movement to teach the children of the schools the lessons of history and the price our forefathers paid for present-time civilization and the opportunities afforded them. The Senator spent the whole of the week at Castine, which gave him something of an idea of the struggle of the Maine superintendents to improve themselves in the art of managing schools and improving the teaching staff.

Dr. Phillip Davis, who exemplifies staunch Americanism, electrified the conference with his rich phrasing and fluent description

of the foreign in America. Dr. Davis came up somewhere in Russia. He left that country at the age of about fourteen and landed somewhere in America. While he claims Boston and Massachusetts as his home, he is mostly of America and all for Americans. As a worker he is one of the foremost Americans of foreign birth and in sympathy with American ideals he may be classed with Jacob Riis and Mary Antin.

Miss Emma Serl of Kansas City, Mo., was popular with the conference. Her philosophy of method was highly appreciated. Her quiet, dignified, but positive manner of address not only interested but carried conviction. She opened up the technical situation as applied to education and emphasized the fact that teaching is a technical and skilled profession.

The chief criticism of the conference may be found in the fact that the program was possibly too much crowded, and that there was not enough time to discuss our own intimate problems, but it is very difficult to arrange an even balance between the inspirational, instructive lectures and the round tables. At times those we engage fail to appear, and at other times everyone appears who is named on the program. There seems to be no way to know definitely how much time will be left for our conferences. On the whole the gathering was an enjoyable occasion, an inspiration and a high light with which to begin the new year.

## LOCAL HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

There is a mistaken notion among the teachers in regard to carrying on the project work in local history. Some think the plan was simply for the centennial year, while in reality it should continue for all time. The books which have been made by the schools and pupils are splendid specimens of the history project. Teachers are understanding better than ever how to proceed, how to develop interest in local history on the part of their pupils. Two books of unusual merit are just received.

One of these books is from South Bristol, by Laura M. Bridges. It is dedicated to the progressive citizens who are making the town the best town. This dedication is significant and has a tendency to develop local boosters. The book contains short historical sketches and descriptions of the town, together with a brief account

of its development as a summer resort. The map of South Bristol is very difficult to draw, as anyone will readily see by reference to the map, and Miss Bridges has done a fine piece of work. The book is tastefully and effectively illustrated.

The other book is by Anna Hodgkins and is a history of Newcastle. It is beautifully written and effectively illustrated. It gives many interesting and valuable paragraphs in regard to the early history of Newcastle. Some of the pictures would be an inspiration to an artist. They show how very beautiful may be our lands adjoining the sea. There are two pictures in particular which art could not portray, one is the view along the Damariscotta and the other the Ox Bow in the Sheepscot River. This ox bow bend in the Sheepscot River is like unto the great ox bows in the alluvial plains of the Mississippi, but even more picturesque. I hope the teachers will continue the local history project with increased efficiency and interest on the part of the children. I am pleased to set up again the outline of study which may be found in "One Hundred Years of Statehood and One Hundred Leading Facts of Maine," which I wrote last year:

#### OUTLINE OF STUDY FOR THE TOWN

1. When organized.
2. When settled.
3. Changes in boundaries.
4. Make map of state and town, showing rivers, highways, railways, trolley lines, boat lines, etc.
5. List public officials and names, offices held, also important dates.
6. Historic places, if any, within the town; old landmarks should be located on map and written up, also photographed.
7. Important events which have taken place in the town listed chronologically and brief narratives written.
8. Brief account of the development of education, high schools and academies. Events which distinguish the schools in any way and mark their advancement.
9. Persons who were born in the town and have achieved distinction.
10. Collect pictures of persons, places and buildings.

11. Names of persons and first events; settlers, families, births, death, marriage, school, church, Sunday school, priests and ministers, teachers, store, bank, post office, railroad, boat or trolley, etc.
12. Wherever possible secure old newspapers, letters and diaries.
13. Write up whatever facts are collected in narrative form, putting in names, dates, etc., illustrate when advisable by maps and pictures.
14. Do not forget to take a forward look at the opportunities there are for young people in Maine and what the state under the coming generation is to become. Have more advanced pupils list items which if observed will make Maine a greater state.
15. At the close of the narrative or photograph add a note telling how you got your material or information, from whom, etc.

The books in which this original investigation is recorded may be made of ordinary paper, covered with wrapping paper nicely ironed out and tied or pinned together. The books may be made up by individuals, or it may be a school enterprise with all of the children contributing. Teachers who desire copies of the booklet "One Hundred Years of Statehood and One Hundred Leading Facts of Maine," may secure the same by addressing the state superintendent of schools at Augusta.

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

---

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

---

---

Preserve this issue of the Journal. You will then always have what will be of exceeding interest and worth to yourself and family. Hand it along to future generations! It will be of priceless value to them.

---

---

## MELVIN SMITH HOLWAY

The city of Augusta, and the State of Maine, lost one of its very best citizens when Melvin Smith Holway died at his home in that city, May 21, 1921. He was a good man in every sense of the word and a splendid type of the noblest citizenry of our State. He was born May 26, 1861, in Augusta, eldest son of Oscar and Olive A. (Fowler) Holway. He fitted for college in the Augusta schools, entered Bowdoin College in his 17th year, graduating with honors in 1882. He graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1884, studied law for a time in the office of W. L. Putnam at Portland and was admitted to the Kennebec Bar in 1885 and has since that time practised law in Augusta.

He had been city solicitor and served in both branches of the city government and had been a member of the school board. He was not only an able lawyer but an able and successful business man as well.

He was president of the Oscar Holway Company, of which his father was the founder; a director in the Old Town Woolen Mills; president of one of the woolen mills at Guilford; one of the oldest directors of the First National Bank, of Augusta, and a director

of the Fuller-Holway Company. He was a leader in the Y. M. C. A.; a trustee of the Lithgow Public Library; a deacon of the Congregational Church; overseer of Bowdoin College, and was a member of the Masonic bodies.

His long-time friend, Arthur G. Staples, had a most beautiful appreciation of him in the Lewiston Journal. From this we take the following excerpts:

"It would be difficult to eulogize the life and character of Mr. Holway. The plain truth is sufficient. There seemed no fault in him. He was gentle, patient, sacrificial, generous, thoughtful, learned, full of laughter and of joy. Never obtruding; yet plain enough when it came to any issue of right or wrong, was his religious life. He was one of those of whom Paul spoke, 'steadfast, immovable, abounding in the work of the Lord.' He had absolutely not one showy attainment.

"He was not a forceful or aggressive public speaker. He was not a good story teller. He talked but little except in the company of a few. But he had bed-rock character. I never knew any such absolutely time-defying, deep-laid, bed-rock foundations of manhood in a man of my age and association as he had. . . .

"He was never a stoic. He was somewhat of an epicurean. He loved the good things, but so temperately, so sensibly, so reservedly, that his society was an education. He knew how to get the best out of books. He knew how to write wonderfully and should have been a great essayist and authority on literature rather than a lawyer. He had the qualifications for such work as that of William Lyon Phelps. . . .

"I have been personal in this writing; because I wished to be. I want to lay my wreath on the grave of the best of men. His home-town newspaper contained tributes from others who have known Mr. Holway. I saw a brother attorney of Mr. Holway's Sunday at the sea-shore hurrying home as though it were his own brother. I too have lost one—a brother of the sunny days, a brother of the old Fraternity; a brother of the hedge-rows, of friendly roads, of adventures in contentment—when earth was young and when there were no clouds anywhere in the blue.

"That this should happen on the eve of the greatest of reunions, at commencement-time, gives it a touch of extra bitterness. But if we shall imitate his life; follow his word, so gently and so sweetly

said so many times of yore—we shall make the best of it. For I am very sure that Mr. Holway's life is an exceeding great lesson and that his beneficent influence must go on through many years, and that he has made the best of a life of tremendous value to society, a scholar, a gentleman, a soldier of the cross."

Mr. Holway was also deeply interested in the history of the State of Maine, and had from the first been a subscriber to and an enthusiastic supporter of the Journal.

---

#### TO SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS AND TEACHERS

The editor desires to call especial attention to the "Maine History in the Schools" department in the Journal, ably and interestingly edited by Dr. Thomas, the State Superintendent of Public Schools. We gladly give the schools this space. It is designed as a medium for an interchange of views by superintendents and teachers relative to the teaching of local history. It can be made just as interesting and as valuable to the schools of Maine as you yourselves may make it. Its success is up to you. We are in hearty accord with the move and believe it will be useful and successful.

---

#### THE SPIRIT OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE FROM FOREIGN NATIONS WHICH ANIMATED OUR FATHERS

LETTER OF HON. SAML. ADAMS TO SAML. FREEMAN, ESQR., 1777  
My dear Sir:

I have had the Pleasure of receiving several letters from you, and I thank you for the Intelligence therein communicated to me. I beg you to continue your favors, although it may not be in my Power to balance the Account.

Our Affairs are now in a very critical Situation. There is strong Reason however to promise ourselves a favorable Issue. Men of virtue throughout Europe heartily wish well for our Cause. They look upon it as indeed it is the Cause of mankind. Liberty seems to be driven from every other Part of the Globe. The Prospect of our affording for its Friends an Asylum in this new World, giving them universal joy. France & Spain are in Reality, though not yet openly yielding us Aid. *Nevertheless, it is my opinion that it would be more for the future Safety, as well as the Honor*



*of the united States of America if they could establish their Liberty and Independence, with as little foreign Aid as possible.* If we can struggle thro our Difficulties alone and establish ourselves, we shall value our Liberties as dearly bought the more, and be less obliged, and consequently the more independent on others. Much depends on the Efforts of this year. Let us therefore lay aside the consideration of every Subject which may tend to a Disunion. The Reasons of the late Conduct of our General officers at Tycondaroga must endure a strict Scrutiny. Congress have ordered an Inquiry, and for this Purpose Genl. Schuyler & St. Clair are ordered to Head Quarters. Gates immediately takes the Command of the Northern Army.

He gains the Esteem of the Soldiers, and his Success in restoring the Army there the last year, from a state of Confusion & Sickness to Health and good order affords a flattering Prospect. In my opinion he is an honest and able officer. Bad as our Affairs in that Quarter appear to be, they are not ruinous. Reinforcements of regular Troops are already gone, & I hope the brave N. England militia will joyn in sufficient Numbers to damp the Spirits of Burgoyne. One grand Effort now may put an end to the Conflict. I am

Your affectionate Friend

SAMUEL ADAMS.

To Samuel Freeman,  
Postmaster at Falmouth, Me.

#### THE MAINE WRITERS' RESEARCH CLUB

The Maine Writers' Research Club, now five years old, held its spring meeting at the Y. W. C. A. rooms, Lewiston, Saturday, May 21, 1921, with eighteen present, including nearly all the Lewiston and Auburn members. Luncheon was served at 1.30. Those seated at the attractively arranged tables in the Y. W. C. A. dining room were: Mabel G. Hall, Hallowell; Jessica J. Haskell, Hallowell; Rose D. Nealley, Lewiston; Anna L. Dingley, Auburn; Mrs. George F. French, Portland; Florence Waugh Danforth, Skowhegan; Sarah B. Field Seymour, Auburn; Ella Matthews Bangs, Portland; Mary Louise Stetson, Auburn; Mabel S. Merrill, Lewiston; Annie Lawrence Pratt, Auburn; Ethel C. Pierce, Lewiston; Alice Frost Lord, Lewiston; Theda C. Dingley, Auburn; Mrs.

A. L. Talbot, Lewiston; Frances Wright Turner, South Paris; Mrs. E. C. Carll, Augusta; Emmie Bailey Whitney, Lewiston.

The meeting was called to order by the president, Jessica J. Haskell, and as this was the bi-annual election of officers, a nominating committee was appointed by her, consisting of Mrs. Carll, Mrs. French and Miss Dingley. They reported the following, who were unanimously elected: Pres., Mrs. Florence W. Danforth, Skowhegan; vice-pres., Miss Ella M. Bangs, Portland; sec.-treas., Theda C. Dingley, Auburn; board of review, Mrs. E. C. Carll, Mrs. George F. French, Mrs. Emmie Whitney, Miss Jessica Haskell, Mrs. S. L. White of Houlton.

In the absence of the secretary-treasurer, Miss Louise H. Coburn, owing to illness, only a partial report was given. The club now has on hand in the treasury \$742.61. Miss Dingley reported on the arrangements and progress toward the publication of a companion book to "Maine, My State," which the club proposes to get out, as their next undertaking of importance. The first of the stories have already been received by the committee which is the same as served in the publication of the former book. Mrs. Boyd Bartlett of Castine and Miss Dingley was chosen to present the matter of the publication of the book to the school superintendents at their annual meeting in Castine this summer.

The possible publication in book form of the Fairfield letters, which are running in the Lewiston Journal magazine and in which the club is deeply interested, was discussed and it was voted to assist as much as possible in bringing out the book.

A letter was read from Mrs. Eva L. Bean of Biddeford, reporting the critical illness at Trull hospital of Cora Bickford, the first president of the club. It was voted to send Miss Bickford a gift, with flowers and a letter of sympathy.

The afternoon's entertainment was furnished by Miss Mabel L. Merrill, who read a delightful little story, "Mary, Queen of Custards," of which she is the author.

At the invitation of Mrs. Beulah Sylvester Oxton, the summer meeting will be held in Thomaston.

---

Farmington, in its early history, was closely identified with Hallowell; in fact that town was the source from which it derived most of its supplies, says the Franklin Journal. The first explor-

ing party came to Farmington from Topsham in 1776, proceeding up the Kennebec in canoes as far as Hallowell, which at that time contained three or four houses and some fish-stores. From that place they proceeded by land over a bad road for a short distance and for the remainder of the way through a wilderness by aid of the compass. Early in 1777 another party came from the vicinity of Hallowell and finally with the first company formed an association in Hallowell, Dec. 17, 1777, known as The Proprietors of a township on Sandy River, later known as Reuben Colburn and his Associates. Meetings of this Association were generally held at Amos Pollard's, in that part of Hallowell now Augusta. After some delay a title was obtained to the tract of land and the township was laid out, and the first meeting of Colburn and his Associates was held at Sandy River on the 15th of October, 1783. Among the early settlers were Jeriah Blake, who came from that part of Hallowell which is now Augusta, as did Enoch Craig, Robert Kannady, Calvin Edson and Gerret Burns. Mr. Craig in the winter of 1789 went to Hallowell with Dorothy Starling, his intended wife, for the purpose of getting married, there being no person living nearer, qualified to solemnize marriages. Mr. Kannady was also married in Hallowell. Supply Belcher came to Farmington from Hallowell in 1791 and with him John Church, both of whom figured largely in the early history of Farmington. Ezekiel Porter and Gershom Collier were the first to settle on what was afterwards known as Porter Hill. They, too, came from Hallowell. During those early days most of the business was done by the exchange of articles, corn and grain and neat stock being the staple commodities. Considerable quantities of grain were hauled to Hallowell, the nearest market, and this trade continued for many years. The first county road was laid out from Hallowell to Farmington, through Chesterville, and the mail was first brought to Farmington from Hallowell about 1793 by Zaccheus Mayhew. The mail was carried on horseback until 1829 when a two-horse team was employed. Thus Hallowell was really an important element in the settlement and development of the good old town of Farmington.—Lewiston Journal.

---

The Bangor Historical Society is indebted to Prof. William Otis Sawtelle of Haverford, Pa., for an exceedingly valuable collection

of old-time Bangor prints attractively framed, and they are displayed in the historical room of the Bangor public library. The titles of these historic and exceedingly valuable prints are as follows: Views of Bangor in 1837; Mercantile Row with Bangor House in Distance, 1834; City Hall, 1853; Court House, 1853; Theological Seminary, 1853; Lovers' Leap, 1853; Dwinel House, 1856; Custom House, Bangor House and Church; Old Town Sawmills, 1884; Indian Island, Old Town, 1854; View of Bangor in 1859; Bangor Electric Railway Cars, 1889, and Kent-Cutting Mansion.

---

Liston P. Evans, editor of the *Piscataquis Observer*, in his report of the meeting of the Maine Press Association at Bangor, Sept. 17-18, 1920, says:

It is an interesting fact to me that five men who were at the banquet were natives of Piscataquis county or went from there. They were:

Charles F. Flynt of the *Kennebec Journal*, who was born in Abbot; Roland T. Patten of the *Independent-Reporter*, Skowhegan, who was born in Monson or at least went from that town; Francis M. Joseph, a leading Waterville job printer, who went from Monson; John F. Sprague, publisher of *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*, who was born in Sangerville; and the writer, who was born in Brownville.

---

The *Journal* acknowledges its thanks to Hon. Job H. Montgomery of Camden, Maine, for his historical address at the centennial celebration of the town of Penobscot in Hancock County, September 14, 1887, and published this year at Camden, Maine, by the Knox Publishing Company. It is an interesting and valuable addition to the history of Maine towns.

---

Though not generally known by the present generation, says the *Lewiston Journal*, soldiers once guarded the Kennebec court house during a murder trial. Nine prisoners were tried for the killing of Paul Chadwick of Windsor in 1800, the tragic incident growing out of controversies over the settlement and boundary lines of the township lands. The service of the militia cost \$11,025. The commissary department of one company of 50 men in service 16 days included three barrels of pork, 17½ gallons of molasses, 28

---

pounds of chocolate, 22½ bushels of potatoes, 800 pounds of ship bread, 1462 pounds of beef and 59 gallons of rum. But, despite all this, the nine prisoners walked out of the court room free men, at the close of the trial.

---

The Rockland Gazette is publishing a most valuable historical sketch of the Waldo Patent from the pen of Dr. George L. Crockett of Rockland, entitled "Romance of the Waldo Patent." It contains much important data never before published, which Dr. Crockett has rescued from oblivion in his research work regarding this subject.

The Journal hopes to be able to publish it in whole or in part in the near future.

---

We recently published in the Journal, (vol. 8, p. 106), a "History of the Blaine Mansion," by Norman L. Bassett of Augusta.

This was an interesting and valuable article and its historical worth was recognized by the Americana of New York, one of the leading historical periodicals of the country, in its last issue of its current volume, taken from and properly credited to the Journal.

In the Americana's literary notes, in the same number, we find the following:

"In Sprague's Journal of Maine History, a quarterly magazine now in its ninth year, published at Dover, Maine, the editor, Mr. John Francis Sprague, is not only producing a work gratifying to the present-day reader, but one which will have ever increasing value as the years pass by. In the last two numbers are papers of notable interest: 'Indian Treaties in Maine,' a subject having a bearing upon the hunting rights of Indians in that State as adjudicated in its Supreme Court some few years ago; a 'History of the Blaine Mansion' in Augusta, with mention of visits there by Presidents Grant and Roosevelt; an address on 'The State of Maine,' by Hon. Clarence Hale, a Justice of the United States District Court, before the Maine Society of New York; besides a long list of graves of Revolutionary soldiers in the Kennebec region; and much other important matter."

---

In Thomas A. Edison's famous 146 questions which have attracted so much attention is: "Who is called the 'father of rail-



RECENTLY PUBLISHED  
 A HISTORY OF  
**Grand Lake Stream  
 Plantation**

12 Illustrations. Price \$2.50

Apply to

**Minnie Atkinson**  
 97 STATE STREET,  
 NEWBURYPORT, MASS.

MAGAZINES & PAMPHLETS

**WANTED**

WILL PAY \$1.00 EACH FOR

Bangor Historical Magazine, Oct., Nov.,	1885
Maine Genealogist and Biog- rapher, Dec.,	1875
Dec.,	1876
Mayflower Descendant	
Jan., July,	1903
Apr., July, Oct.,	1904
Apr.,	1906
Old Times at North Yarmouth, Oct.,	1877
July,	1878
Poet Lore, Jan.,	1894
Massachusetts Resolves—	
May, 1815	
May, 1820	
Jan., Apr., May, 1821	
Jan., May, 1822	
Jan., May, 1823	
Jan., 1824	

Only the above dates wanted at these prices.

A. J. HUSTON,

29 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

4 Per Cent. Interest on Savings  
 Deposits

2 Per Cent. Interest on Checking  
 Accounts

Paid by one of Maine's Largest  
 Trust Companies

**Augusta Trust Co.**

Augusta, Maine

BRANCH OFFICES

Madison, Winthrop and Richmond

**ANDREWS' BOOK SHOP**

Technology Chambers

8 Irving St., Boston, Mass.

A Little Book Shop in a Back Room.

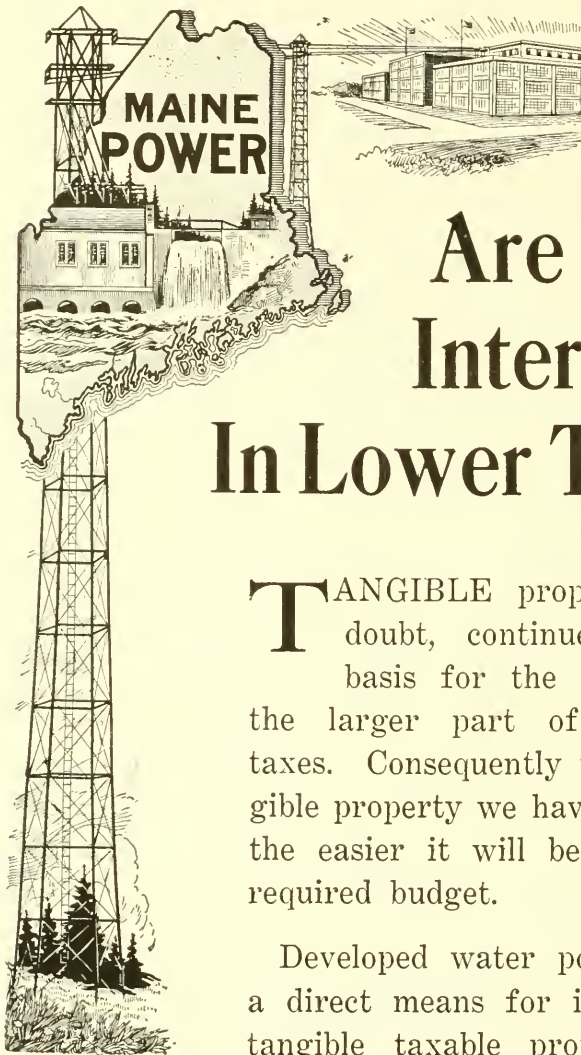
YOU ARE WELCOME

Open Evenings till 9

**Griffin**

**Photo & Engraving  
 Company**

45 Exchange St., Portland, Me.



# Are You Interested In Lower Taxes?

**T**ANGIBLE property will, no doubt, continue to be the basis for the calculation of the larger part of our State's taxes. Consequently the more tangible property we have in the State the easier it will be to raise the required budget.

Developed water powers furnish a direct means for increasing the tangible taxable property of the State. If the water powers can be made ready, industries will naturally be attracted to the State. Industries mean factories and mills; mills and factories mean more men and women; more men and women mean more dwellings.



Taxable property increases in direct proportion as industries increase.

Nearly 6,000 people in Maine have seen the wisdom of placing a portion of their funds with this company for the development of Maine water powers. Their investment has paid them a substantial  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$ , and brought them, we feel confident, the incalculable return which comes from the knowledge of having done the greatest good for the greatest number.

If you, too, would like to share in the company's earnings and the general prosperity which must, sooner or later, inevitably follow the building up of Maine, why not place a portion of your funds in the 7% Preferred Stock of this Company? The price is \$107.50, the yield is  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$  net.

## Central Maine Power Company Augusta, Maine

### COUPON

CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY

Augusta, Maine

Please send me more information about your preferred stock as an investment for Maine people.

Name.....

Address.....

.....

S.J., March, 1921

## MAILING LISTS

We Specialize on Maine

ALL LISTS GUARANTEED

MULTIGRAPHING

Your letters have that "catchy" appearance that demands attention. We apply the punch that gets you the business.

PRINTING, LETTER SERVICE

## Maine Register Offices

390 Congress Street

PORTLAND, MAINE

### John Francis Sprague's Books

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments, \$1.00

Sebastian Rale, a Maine Tragedy of the 18th Century, \$1.50

The North Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War, \$1.25

Accidental Shooting in the Game Season \$ .25

Backwoods Sketches, \$1.00

Also Piscataquis Historical Society Collections, Vol. I, \$2.00

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon receipt of the price.

A. J. HUSTON,

92 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

COME TO

## Dow & Boyle's

FOR YOUR

STYLISH UP-TO-DATE

CLOTHING

Adler's Collegian, Kirschbaum Clothes, Hercules Suits for Boys

Ed. V. Price Tailoring Line Gents' Furnishings

DON'T FORGET

DOW & BOYLE, Dover, Me.

Good Line of Books, Magazines

and Fine Stationery at

## Union Square Pharmacy

The Dover and Foxcroft

REXALL STORE

Card Index Cabinets

Letter Filing Cabinets

and Supplies for the same

TYPEWRITER

AND

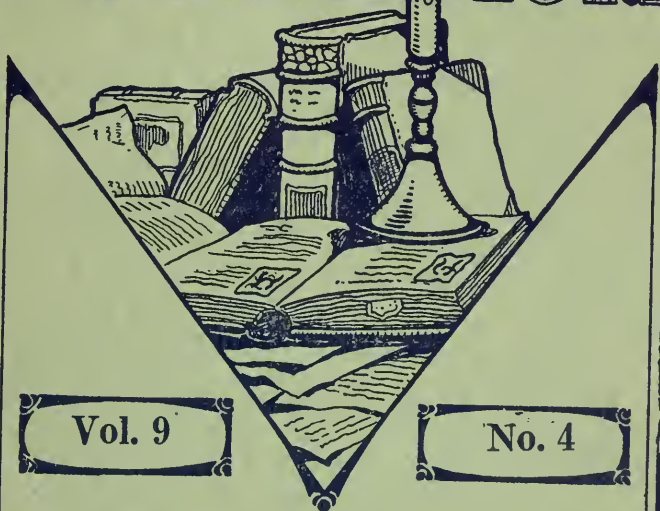
OFFICE SUPPLIES

## C. O. Barrows Co.

Portland, Maine

OCTOBER—NOVEMBER—DECEMBER

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY



Vol. 9

No. 4

History is the truth; ever impartial;  
never prejudiced

1921

PUBLISHED BY  
JOHN FRANCIS SPRAGUE  
DOVER, ME.



**The LESLIE E. JONES Co.**

Office Outfitters

Typewriters of all Makes. Wood & Steel Filing Equipment

416-17 EASTERN TRUST BLDG.

BANGOR, MAINE

**BEYER & SMALL**

Conservative Investment Bonds

**WE OFFER**

Municipal, Railroad and Public Utility Issues. Specialists in Maine Securities

Augusta Portland Bangor

**The Waterville Morning Sentinel**

Goes to press later than any other paper reaching Central Maine. It handles messages by wire up to 3 o'clock in the morning. If you want the latest news, READ THE SENTINEL.

\$5.00 per year by mail for cash.

**Waterville Sentinel Publishing Company**

Waterville, Maine

**IT PAYS TO SAVE** Lay your plans to start your savings account with this bank on your very next pay-day. Set aside One Dollar—more if you can spare it—come to the bank and make your first deposit. Small sums are welcome.

Put system into your savings. Save a little every week and save that little regularly. Make it an obligation to yourself just as you are in duty bound to pay the grocer or the coal man. SAVE FAITHFULLY. The dollars you save now will serve you later on when you will have greater need for them.

**PISCATAQUIS SAVINGS BANK, Dover, Maine.**

**F. E. GUERNSEY, Pres.**

**W. C. WOODBURY, Treas.**

Money Back If Not Satisfied—Is Your Protection

**JOHN T. CLARK & CO.**

**Clothiers**

BANGOR, : : : : MAINE

## MAINE INLAND SCENERY



FROM W. B. KENDALL'S COLLECTION OF MAINE AGRICULTURAL  
ETCHINGS

---

---

### CONTENTS

Nature Worshipers .....	157
Maine History in the Schools of Maine.....	160
Franklin Pierce and the State of Maine.....	165
The Maine Indians .....	170
Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers.....	175
Morrill Family Reunion.....	180
Lines on the Morrill Family Reunion.....	183
Chronicles of the Family of John Morrill.....	184
In Memoriam .....	191
Good Will Home Association.....	196
Maine History in the Schools.....	198
Editorial .....	203

---

---

**55 YEARS** the Insurance Man of Somerset Co.  
Never a Failure—Never a Law Suit—What more do you want?  
(Member Soc. Col. Wars; Sons Am. Rev.; Past A. A. G., G. A. R.)  
CHARLES FOLSOM-JONES, SKOWHEGAN MAINE

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages



JAMES PHINNEY BAXTER  
1831—1921

Maine's most noted historian and author, and the leading authority on Maine colonial history. Editor and compiler of the "Baxter Manuscripts." For sketch of the life of Mr. Baxter see the Journal, vol. 9, p. 78.

# Sprague's Journal of Maine History

---

VOL. IX

OCTOBER, NOVEMBER, DECEMBER, 1921

No. 4

---

## NATURE WORSHIPERS MAY FIND IT ALL IN THE STATE OF MAINE

(By the Editor)

*These are diverse views of great and inspired worshipers of nature. The Creator fashioned and generously bestowed upon that portion of His earth which is now the State of Maine, wonderful and gorgeous gifts. Here is big nature, silent, relaxing, restful and inspiring. Hence all humans who adore nature and worship at her shrine, may here find complete satisfaction and happiness, and have their hearts filled with thrills of joy.*

Ye children of the mountain, sing of your craggy peaks,  
Your valleys, forest laden, your cliffs where Echo speaks;  
And ye, who by the prairies your childhood's joys have seen,  
Sing of your waving grasses, your velvet miles of green:  
But when my memory wanders down to the dear old home,  
I hear, amid my dreaming, the seething of the foam,  
The wet wind through the pine trees, the sobbing crash and roar,  
The mighty surge and thunder of the surf along the shore.

I see upon the sand-dunes the beach-grass sway and swing,  
I see the whirling sea-birds sweep by on graceful wing,  
I see the silver breakers leap high on shoal and bar,  
And hear the bell-buoy tolling his lonely note afar.  
The green salt-meadows fling me their salty, sweet perfume,  
I hear through miles of dimness the watchful fog-horn boom;  
Once more, beneath the blackness of night's great roof-tree high,  
The wild geese chant their marches athwart the arching sky.

The dear old Cape! I love it! I love its hills of sand,  
The sea-wind singing o'er it, the seaweed on its strand;  
The bright blue ocean 'round it, the clear blue sky o'erhead;  
The fishing boats, the dripping nets, the white sails filled and  
spread;—

For each heart has its picture, and each its own home song,  
The sights and sounds that move it when Youth's fair memories  
throng;

And when, down dreamland pathways, a boy, I stroll once more,  
I hear the mighty music of the surf along the shore.

JOE LINCOLN (JOSEPH CROSBY LINCOLN)

in National Magazine.



MAINE COAST-LINE SCENE NEAR CAPE ELIZABETH

For the sea is murderous, cruel, and catlike in its treacherous habits, and all shore men know it. It tempts one out upon its surface, toys with you for an hour most pleasantly to yourself; then suddenly and fiercely tosses you up, and you, coming down beneath an overturned boat,—why, the “beautiful sea” has enriched its vast death-chamber with another corpse!

Two yachtsmen, after storm,—out of whose clutch their yacht had been wrenched as by the hand of God,—were strolling on a



beach one morning, with the dear old pines on the one hand and the dread billows still rolling hungrily on the other, when, clambering around a point of slippery rocks, they suddenly saw, half embedded in the sand, two white faces, both young, lying side by side. A man's and woman's face, both young, lying so closely that the pale cheeks almost touched. Doubtless they had, when warm with life, touched each other lovingly a thousand times, for surely these two lying thus on a foreign beach, a thousand leagues from home, were lovers, death-mated. They were young emigrants seeking by faith another and a better country. God grant they found it! \* \* \* \* \*

But the woods, the dear, frank, innocent woods. God bless them! They kill no one. At their sweet roots no lovers, sleeping, die. Along their green edges no man and maiden lie side by side, killed by their treachery. Once in a hundred years, perhaps one man, and he by accident, is killed by the falling of a tree—some poor, dead tree that could not stand one instant longer, nor help from falling just then and there. Ay, the dear woods that kill no one, tempt no one, but rather warn you to keep out of their depths, near their bright margins, where the sun shines, flowers bloom, and open spaces are; the woods that cool you so with their untaxed restfulness; that never moan of nights because they have killed any one, but rather because any one, for any cause, must be killed, the world over. Yes, yes. St. John was right. There will be "no sea there!"

W. H. H. MURRAY in

"Lake Champlain and Its Shores."

Nothing so fair, so pure, and at the same time so large, as a lake, perchance, lies on the surface of the earth. Sky water. It needs no fence. Nations come and go without defiling it. It is a mirror which no stone can crack, whose quicksilver will never wear off, whose gilding Nature continually repairs; no storms, no dust, can dim its surface ever fresh;—a mirror in which all impurity presented to it sinks, swept and dusted by the sun's hazy brush,—this the light dust-cloth—which retains no breath that is breathed on it, but sends its own to float as clouds high above its surface, and be reflected in its bosom still.

HENRY D. THOREAU in

"Walden Pond."

Maine is a mosaic of bright spots in life, inlaid with more genuine, worth-while, health-giving pleasure places than any other State in the Union, and framed between the most picturesque mountain range in eastern America and a seacoast, in beauty and utility, unequalled in any country in the world.

WALTER EMERSON in preface to  
"The Latch-string."

---

## MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS OF MAINE

### Evidence Is Increasing That the People of Maine Want It

The editor of the Journal read a paper before the history department of the Maine Teachers' Association in Portland, Maine, October 27, 1921, entitled, "Should Maine History Be Taught in the Public Schools?"

The fact that all of the daily and a large number of the weekly newspapers of the state gave this effort at an argument in favor of the proposition, such generous publicity, is convincing proof that the people of Maine are heartily behind the movement to have the history of Maine a part of the general course of study in the schools of Maine; that they desire that their children should have knowledge of the history of their own state, as well as, quoting from that great American, Walt Whitman—"the small theater of the antique or the aimless sleepwalking of the middle ages."

The paper herein referred to was published in full in the *Lewis-ton Journal*.

FROM CONGRESSMAN HERSEY

Washington, D. C., October 31, 1921.

John F. Sprague,  
Dover, Maine.

Dear John:

Permit me to extend to you my warmest congratulations upon your very practical and valuable address before the teachers' convention at Portland on teaching the history of Maine in the schools.

Every boy and girl should understand the leading events of the

history of the state. Also they should be familiar with the lives of the men who have made the state. I hope your modesty will not hinder you from making this address a part of the next issue of your valuable Journal.

Sincerely yours,

IRA G. HERSEY.

(Editorial *Kennebec Journal*, October 28, 1921)

"Should Maine History Be Taught in the Public Schools?" was the subject of the able address given by John F. Sprague at the Maine Teachers' Convention in Portland, yesterday. As might be expected, the editor of Sprague's *Journal of Maine History* made a convincing argument and one of absorbing interest as well.

It is to be supposed that the grandchildren of Adam and Eve asked questions about their grandparents, that being in accord with natural desire, but for many thousands of years the accuracy of historical research may be questioned and it is known that tradition became a warp to be filled in with the variegated coloring supplied by the imagination. Later more attention was paid to the fact and less to the fiction, and historical research "kept pace with the expansion of every phase of human enlightenment."

Now if history is to be taught in our schools—and no one will seriously oppose that—it follows, or should, as a matter of course, that attention should be given to the study of Maine's history. The history of our state may not be comprehended without recourse to the history of certain other parts of the world, history that had a very important part in shaping our own along with the world's affairs. Mr. Sprague very aptly shows that the impulses which had to do with this part of the land during its formative period had their origin in old world conditions at a time when they were undergoing far-reaching changes. How may a child acquire knowledge of Maine history and escape some valuable conception of European affairs when: "The very roots of the history of Maine begin in the splendid dream of the French nation, a new France in the new world"?

Then, viewed from another angle, the speaker rightly concludes: "First teach the boy and girl to know and love their own town, county and state and you have gone a long way toward teaching

them to know and love their own town, county and state and you have gone a long way toward teaching them to know and love their country." And that is the way we would have our youth travel.

(Editorial Bangor Commercial, October 29, 1921)

John F. Sprague of Dover, in a valuable address given Thursday at the convention of teachers in Portland, made a strong argument for more extended teaching of Maine history in the public schools. It is nothing new for Mr. Sprague to offer vigorous remarks along this line as he has frequently done so in his historical publication.

The Commercial is thoroughly in accord with the views of Mr. Sprague as has more than once been expressed in these columns. We do not wish to give the impression that Maine history is not taught in Maine schools but with very few exceptions we believe that it is not sufficiently taught, that the attention paid to our own rich history is far too meagre.

Our early history is a large part of the early history of New England. As a part of Massachusetts our Maine soldiers took a very prominent role in our early wars and in the Revolution, although it has been the custom to give the credit therefor largely to Massachusetts. A knowledge of the history of our state is not only a vital part of the education of our people but it remains a constant source of pleasure and interest to those possessing it. We believe with Mr. Sprague that this is a matter demanding more extensively the attention of our educators although we are glad to note that in recent years more and more effort is being made in many of the schools to give the pupils a good ground work of Maine history.

As our early days become more and more distant it is increasingly difficult to collect historical data and Mr. Sprague in his journal of history and the efforts of the Maine Historical Society and local organizations such as the Bangor Historical Society are doing a splendid work that will be appreciated by future generations of Maine people.

(Editorial Portland Herald, October 28, 1921)

Addressing the Department of History at the Maine Teachers' Convention yesterday, John Francis Sprague, editor of Sprague's

Journal of Maine History, made an earnest and eloquent appeal for the teaching of the history of Maine to the pupils of Maine, pointing out that it was equally essential, if not more essential, that they become thoroughly acquainted with the lives and characters and accomplishments of the pioneers of Maine and the historical events that transpired on Maine soil, as it is to be taught the doings and hopes and aspirations of ancient warriors and statesmen of centuries ago.

He referred to the popular campaign for the teaching of Americanism and democracy and declared his firm belief that in teaching the history of the state and the locality in which the pupil resides is a vital and necessary first step, for without love of city and town and state, how can a child expect to develop a love of country.

Referring to the statement of Dr. Leonard P. Ayres of the Russell Sage Foundation that only twelve per cent. of the children who enter the public school remain until they are sixteen years of age and that 83 per cent. of the children are studying Latin, French and other languages other than English, which less than five per cent. will ever use, he quoted the lines of Pope:

“ 'Tis education forms the common mind;  
Just as the twig is bent,  
The tree's inclined.”

And said:

“And right here the point that I would make, the seriousness of which impresses me deeply is that the 88 per cent.—or whatever it may be, of children who do not long remain in the schools, many of whom do not even graduate from the high school or the academy, should be taught the fundamental principles of democracy; that in the graded schools these twigs should at least be bent towards the patriotism of democracy and that interesting them in the history of the highway over which they daily travel, of the pioneers of their own town, of the things with which they are familiar is a first and long step in its accomplishment.”

This point was further emphasized when he said he would have the pupil “as much interested in the thrilling story of Arnold's expedition through Maine, as in the question of whether or not the Spartans betrayed their allies. Would have him know something of what a deed of land means when it says that a farm ‘lies

north of the Waldo Patent,' as well as to know all about Demosthenes' speech on the embassy."

Editor Sprague has called attention to an important feature of the educational system, one that should be given careful consideration on the part of educators and parents alike.

(Editorial Evening Express, Portland, October 29, 1921)

There should be no necessity of a Maine man's appearing before a group of Maine teachers and arguing for the teaching of Maine history in Maine schools. That broad and extensive instructions regarding this state and its past should be given the boys and girls is so self evident a proposition as to admit of no denial. That there has been a lack in this regard is no doubt due in part to the fact that the curricula of our schools have been so crowded with subjects, one striving with another for a place therein, that there has been a tendency to overlook matters that have not been especially urged by individuals interested.

In a paper read by him at Thursday's session of the Maine Teachers' Association, John F. Sprague of Dover presents with unanswerable logic and in the pleasing style which always characterizes his writings, the case of Maine history.

In this paper Mr. Sprague not only demonstrates why Maine pupils should be instructed in Maine history, but he gives in brief outline the story of our past and tells how it was linked with the great events which stand as the mile posts to mark the advance of civilization and the development of popular government.

Maine history is so indissolubly and so conspicuously linked with world history is one of the reasons Mr. Sprague gives for urging the paying of greater attention to the subject in our schools.

Another and fully as important a reason that is given by him for a more extended study of our state is that such a study engenders patriotism and creates good citizenship.

Patriotism is defined as love of and devotion to one's country, and it is axiomatic that the more our children know of our past and the more they find to admire in it, the greater will be their love for it.

In Mr. Sprague's opinion two false ideas relative to the importance of knowing Maine history are more or less prevalent among

Maine people. One is that as Maine early came under the political jurisdiction of Massachusetts it has no distinct place in early American history. The other is that if we have a history it is not of interest or value to any but lovers of anything that is antique and venerable.

Both these are false premises, as Mr. Sprague conclusively shows. From the days of Waymouth, as he says, down to the Governors of the present day "Maine has had a continuous record of potential events in the history of democracy in the world," and these records have an important bearing on the problems that now confront us.

It is a satisfaction to learn, as the Dover historian states near the conclusion of his deeply interesting paper, that the state superintendent, Dr. Thomas, and his assistants are now making the study of Maine history an important feature in the regular course of study in the schools of Maine.

(Editorial *Piscataquis Observer*, November 3, 1921)

John F. Sprague delivered an address before the department of history at the Maine Teachers' Convention in Portland last week which received the hearty commendation of those who heard it and of the daily papers, many of which spoke of it at considerable length editorially.

The subject was the teaching of Maine History in the public schools, a matter which Mr. Sprague has consistently advocated for years in his *Journal of Maine History*, and he made a strong argument for it.

All who are in harmony with the spirit of the foregoing should do everything possible to sustain Dr. Thomas in his efforts to have the schools of Maine teach the youth of Maine the story of the past and the present of their own native state.

---

## FRANKLIN PIERCE AND THE STATE OF MAINE

(By Charles E. Waterman)

Franklin Pierce, fourteenth President of the United States, was a product of New Hampshire, but he came into personal contact with the people of the State of Maine on two occasions during his lifetime, or, to be more exact, he came into contact with the people

of Maine on one occasion and nearly came in contact with them on another.

In 1820, when sixteen years of age, Pierce entered Bowdoin college, and, after the customary four years course, graduated. The next year after he entered this college came Nathaniel Hawthorne, and, although belonging to different classes, the two young men became warm friends. This friendship lasted through life. When Pierce ran for the Presidency in 1852, Hawthorne wrote a biography of his friend for the campaign. In payment for this work Hawthorne was appointed surveyor of customs for the port of Salem. While holding this position, Hawthorne, in ransacking the lumber in the basement of the custom house, came upon a faded letter embroidered on cloth which so stimulated his imagination that he wrote that classic of American fiction, "The Scarlet Letter."

In this biography of Pierce and that part of it devoted to his college life can be found two statements which are interesting to and connected with Maine people. The first is that his class chum was Zenas Caldwell, and the second that "during one of his winter vacations Pierce taught a country school."

These two statements can be taken together. Zenas Caldwell was the son of William and Nancy (Woodward) Caldwell and born in the town of Hebron, afterward Oxford, in that part known as East Oxford, and being the friend of Pierce secured the school in his neighborhood, locally known as District Number Six, a district located near the birthplace of the writer and therefore of interest to him, for his friend. Not much has come down regarding his pedagogy, and the fact of his teaching this school might have been forgotten had he not attained the Presidency and therefore put a distinguishing mark on this schoolhouse. He had one pupil, however, that was destined for state-wide recognition at least,—John Jasiel Perry, who became a lawyer, editor, major-general of militia and was member of Congress during the term of Pierce's incumbency at the White House.

It might be recorded here that Caldwell came to an early death. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1824 and was immediately elected principal of Yarmouth Academy. He died in 1826 while holding the position.

Pierce was a brilliant and active man. Of his attainments as a student, Hawthorne says:



During the early part of his college course, it may be doubted whether Pierce was distinguished for scholarship. But for the last two years he appeared to grow more intent on the business in hand, and, without losing any of his vivacious qualities as a companion, was evidently resolved to gain an honorable elevation in his class. His habits of attention and obedience to college discipline were of the strictest character; he rose progressively in scholarship and took a highly credible degree.

Leaving college he studied law, then entered political life, in which he rapidly advanced. On the north side of the pedestal supporting his statue on the capitol grounds in Concord can be seen the following in regard to his political life:

*Member New Hampshire Legislature at 25 and Speaker at 27  
Congressman at 29*

*United States Senator at 32 and Resigned at 37*

*Later in Life Declined the Office of Attorney General of the United States; that of Secretary of War; the United States Senatorship and Governorship of New Hampshire*

*President of the New Hampshire Constitutional Convention*

*President of the United States*

*Died at Concord October 8, 1869*

This inscription concerns the history of New Hampshire particularly. Where he expected to come into personal touch with the people of Maine for the second time was in Mexican War service.

When President Polk called for volunteers, two regiments were assigned as New England's quota. One of these regiments was to be raised in Massachusetts and the other in the remaining states, two companies to each.

Pierce had been brought in a military atmosphere. His father, General Benjamin Pierce, had been a Revolutionary soldier, serving seven years in that war. There was a military company attached to Bowdoin College during the four years he lived in Brunswick and Pierce was one of the officers. He was a southern sympathizer, and, therefore greatly interested in the Mexican war. He intended to take part and was early slated as one of Polk's generals. In

1847 there were not many trained soldiers, therefore a political general was a necessity as well as a privilege. Pierce was not unmindful of dramatic effect, and perhaps had the morale of his troops in view through force of example. Although sure of his general's star, he enlisted as a private in a company raised in Concord, but on the passage of the bill to increase the size of the army was appointed colonel of the New England regiment, which afterwards became the Ninth United States Infantry; and before reaching Mexico received a commission as brigadier general.

This regiment was a pet scheme with General Pierce, in which was associated Truman Bishop Ransom. Colonel Ransom, at the opening of the war, was president of Norwich (Vermont) University, an institution founded by a West Pointer, Captain Alden Patridge, and which has always maintained a military character. In all, up to the opening of the world war, 517 of its graduates had been in the United States military service. Six of these reached the rank of major-general and eight that of brigadier-general. It has also produced three rear admirals, the most noted of whom was George Dewey, victor at Manila Bay. Over 700 of its graduates served in the world war.

Inasmuch as this regiment was to have had two companies from Maine, it interested the writer to quite an extent. Upon inquiry at the Maine Adjutant General's office, however, no record of such organizations could be found. An application to the Adjutant General's office in Washington brought no better results. General H. P. McCann, who held the office at that time, wrote:

It does not appear from the official records on file in the War Department that any company belonging to the Ninth Regiment United States Infantry, of which Franklin Pierce was colonel, was raised in the State of Maine.

It seems therefore, no units of Maine troops were raised for this regiment. There are several reasons that may be assigned for this default. Maine was not favorably inclined toward the war. It was considered a plan to increase slave territory. Then the regiment was assembled and mustered into service at Fort Adams, Providence, Rhode Island, where Maine could see and hear little of the bustle of preparation. Nevertheless, it sounded somewhat singular that no mention of the regiment appeared in the documents of the time, or of the organization of troops for

the war. Albert Greenlaw, when adjutant general of Maine, found records of the raising of two companies for the Mexican war, not in his office but in that of Secretary of State. These companies were raised in the town and vicinity of Sanford, more especially in Shapleigh. The roll discovered is in the form of a single company, but according to Edwin Emery's history of Sanford, the men were organized into two companies, the officers of the Sanford company were Moses Goodwin, captain, with Charles E. Webb and Samuel S. Thing, lieutenants. The captain of the Shapleigh company was William Emery. These companies were organized and mustered, then disbanded, costing the state the sum of \$167.00 and, it might be added, Captain Goodwin a banquet for the men. These men were raised for the First Regiment of Maine Volunteers, but that was early in the war and before the quota had been agreed upon. The roll, which has never been printed, follows with the exception of age and occupation of the members.

WE, whose names are hereunto affixed, do severally consent, and by our signature hereunto made, do agree to be enrolled into the Company to be raised by Moses Goodwin, Jr., of Shapleigh, a citizen of the State of Maine, acting under the authority of the Governor thereof, which Company is to form a component part of the "First Regiment of Maine Volunteers," which Regiment is, when called for, to be mustered into the service of the United States, and placed at the disposal of the President, under authority of an act providing for the prosecution of the War declared in said Act to exist between the Republic of Mexico and the United States. And we do further hereby covenant and agree, to be holden by this enrolment, and well and faithfully to serve as members of said Company, according to the time for which we shall be mustered into the service of the United States.

Enrolled from Shapleigh June 25, 1846, Moses Goodwin, Jr., Alexander H. Prime; June 26, 1846, Samuel Gewish, Franklin Hubbard, William Hammet, Ichabod Abbot, George Abbot, Benjamin Gowan, Orsamery Jellison, George F. Wentworth; June 27, 1846, Simon Huntress, Albea Norton, James M. Trafton, William Muchnow; June 29, 1846, William X Hussey his mark, Moses Littlefield; July 2, 1846, Hazenk X Nason his mark, John H. Bragdon, Solomon Littlefield; July 11, 1846, Thomas B. Seavey; July

16, 1846, Stephen Damon; July 17, 1846, Daniel M. Challier; July 24, 1846, Elisha Wentworth; July 27, 1846, David B. Smith; August 6, 1846, Reuben Horn.

From Sanford June 25, 1846, Samuel Lord, Asa Low, Charles E. Weld, Samuel S. Thing, Samuel B. Emery, John Day, Albert Day, James M. Burbank, Jason Hamilton, Jordan D. Frost, James E. Wilson, Samuel M. Frost, Otis Y. Chandler, George Kinney, Joseph N. Wilkinson, William H. Wiggin; June 26, 1846, Dennis Hatch, Richard Lunny, Orrin Day, John S. Carter, Caleb S. Emery, Edward Ricker, Luthur W. Paul; June 27, 1846, James P. Nutting; June 29, 1846, Joseph Jellison, Reuben G. Wentworth; June 30, 1846, John T. Hickbonol; July 2, 1846, Nehemiah Welch; July 16, 1846, William H. Lord; July 18, 1846, Isaac Reed, Samuel L. Pillsbury, Joshua Littlefield, William E. Pillsbury, Daniel Zebulon; July 20, 1846, Joseph Welch signed to take A. P. Hubberd's place; July 23, 1846, Leander Garey, George W. Witham; July 25, 1846, D? M?; August 6, 1846, Joseph Welch.

From Saco August 20, 1846, William Emery, 3d.

From Waterboro July 8, 1846, Horace A. Pinkham, Ivory Thing.

From Acton July 9, 1846, Daniel Nason, Simon W. Brackett, Aaron Goodwin, Jr., Ivory Goodwin; July 15, 1846, Charles H. Rowell; July 18, 1846, Calvin Sanborn; August 5, 1846, Noah Marsh.

From Lebanon July 14, 1846, John Ricker, Jr., Frederick A. Wood, Joseph Stacpole; July 16, 1846, Nathaniel W. Keay; July 17, 1846, Latan? X Penn his mark; August 6, 1846, Nathaniel Wentworth.

From Alfred July 20, 1846, P. H. Burnham, Stillman B. Allen.

---

## THE MAINE INDIANS AND THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE WHITE SETTLERS

(By Ethel M. Wood)

(Continued from page 125)

### V. KING PHILIP'S WAR

The Indians and English in Maine were generally at peace with each other until 1675, a year of general unrest in New England. At this time the towns and plantations in Maine numbered thirteen,

Kittery, York, Wells, Cape Porpoise, Saco, Scarborough, Falmouth, Pejepscoot, Sagadahoc, Sheepscot, Damariscotta, Pemaquid, and Monhegan. The Indians were much fewer in number than when the white man first came in contact with them, for a dreadful plague had decimated their ranks. This disease, believed to be either small-pox or yellow fever, was contracted from the English, and it ravaged the whole region from Massachusetts as far east as the Wawenock tribe in Maine, in some cases extinguishing whole tribes. The bleaching bones of the dead were found by the settlers. As has been said, the two races lived in comparative friendliness for many years. They even shared each others' hospitality, but still the Indians felt that the English cared only for their furs, and consequently they learned to put more trust in the French, who manifested some interest in the natives for their own sake.

King Philip's War broke out in the Plymouth colony in June 1675, and in a few weeks Maine was astir. Captains Lake, Pettehall, and Wiswell were appointed "a committee of safety for the eastern parts."<sup>1</sup> They met to decide upon a course of action, and finally sent a party up the river for the purpose of disarming the natives. Meeting a party of five Androscoggins and seven Kennebecs, they made them surrender their arms. In the course of the proceeding, Sowen, a Kennebec, struck at one Hosea Mallet and would have killed him had not Mallet's friends restrained the savage. Sowen's companions begged that his life be spared, and ransomed him with forty beaver skins. An agreement of peace was then made with Mahotiwomet, the principal sagamore of the Kennebecs, who, by the way, was called by the English by the romantic title of Robinhood. The entire tribe was assembled the next day and a dance held in honor of the peace. From the Merrimac to Pemaquid, there was a visible agitation among the natives, and a change in their attitude toward the English settlers which boded ill. The first overt act of hostility committed by the Indians occurred on the fifth of September when the house of Thomas Purchas at Brunswick was sacked. While no one was injured, the family was threatened with further disaster. On September 12 occurred the first Indian massacre in Maine. The victims were Thomas Wakely and his family of eight persons at Falmouth. The youngest daughter, Elizabeth, aged eleven, was taken captive, but

<sup>1</sup> Hubbard's Indian Wars: p. 301.

after nine months she was restored to the English through the instrumentality of Sqaundo, chief of the Sacos. In the three months following this first massacre, seventy-two white persons were killed between Casco and the Piscataqua, largely by the Sacos and Androscoggins.

Scarborough was a town which suffered much in this and subsequent Indian wars. In and about this town lived members of the Saco tribe, the fiercest of all the Maine Indians. The inhabitants and natives were bound by what was called a "treaty of amity and tribute,"<sup>2</sup> which required that each person should pay annually the nominal tribute of one peck of corn to Madockawando, sagamore of Penobscot and Bashaba of the Indian tribes. It was fortunate that heretofore the Indians had made no trouble for the settlers, for Scarborough would have been in a particularly dangerous situation in the event of an attack, since it was far removed from any available aid. King Philip had tried in vain to induce the Sacos to join him, but they probably would never have done so except for a certain unfortunate occurrence which happened about this time. The wife of Squando was one day crossing the Saco in a canoe with her baby. Some British sailors nearby thought this a good opportunity to test the truth of the common belief that an Indian child swims as naturally as a young puppy or duck. Accordingly, as she was about to land, they approached the canoe, and, in a half-joking manner, overturned it, throwing the occupants into the water. The little one sank to the bottom, and the mother barely saved it from drowning. The child died soon after, and naturally the angry Squando attributed the sad event to the recent ducking which the child had received. He was now determined to join in the attack against the English settlers. He was a man of genius and ability and consequently had much influence with other tribes. Now stirred with grief over the death of his child and filled with a lasting hatred of the English, he called the neighboring Indians to councils and war dances, and soon induced them to join him in making war upon the English.

The first attack made upon any citizen of Scarborough was on September 20 at the house of Robert Nichols at Blue Point near Dunstan. The two old people, Mr. and Mrs. Nichols, were alone;

<sup>2</sup> See Me. Hist. Soc. Coll. Series 1, Vol. 3, p. 102.

they were killed and the house burned. Another attack was made in October, this time upon Alger's garrison house, situated at some distance north of the settlement at Dunstan. The garrison house and twenty-seven dwelling houses were burned to the ground, and the homeless families left to suffer. Other attacks were made during the year. During the winter there was a cessation of hostilities, but on the thirteenth of May a three days' siege of the Black Point garrison in the southeastern part of the Town of Scarborough was begun. As a result of the siege only three men were killed and one taken captive by the Indians. The leader of the band, Mugg, a Penobscot chieftain, was killed, and his death caused much relief among the settlers, who had long regarded him as a veritable scourge. In the meantime the garrison was reinforced, and in the next engagement, compelled the foe to withdraw after sustaining a severe loss of men.

On September 24 Newichawannock (now South Berwick) was attacked by a band of Indians under the leadership of Andrew of the Sacos and Hopehood\* of the Kennebecs. One of the nameless heroines of the war figured in this encounter. Among the dwellings attacked by the savages was that of John Tozier, in which fifteen women and children were alone and unprotected. A terrible fate would undoubtedly have been theirs, had it not been for the noble heroism of a young girl of eighteen, who made the door fast and held it by main strength while her friends escaped by a back way. Finally the door was beaten down, and the savages enraged at being thus outwitted showered blow after blow upon the poor girl; then, leaving her for dead, pursued the fugitives. The brave girl afterward revived, and lived to a good old age.

The traders at Sagadahoc upon the Kennebec were trying to keep the war from their midst, and Abraham Shurte, an honest, kind-hearted magistrate of Pemaquid, was employed as a peace-maker. He invited some of the sagamores to Pemaquid and there they told him their grievances, that is, how certain of their number had been taken captive and sold into slavery, and how, through the fact that the English had withheld firearms and ammunition, they had suffered from lack of food during the winter and some had actually died of starvation. Mr. Shurte promised them justice

\* Hopehood was the son of the chief Robinhood referred to on page 30.

if they would remain at peace. Later he issued an invitation to the sachems of all the tribes to meet him in council at Tecomett.<sup>3</sup> Shurte sailed in his own boat to Sagadahoc at the mouth of the Kennebec, where he took on board Capt. Sylvanus Davis, whom the committee had appointed to accompany him. A large number of Indians awaited them at Tecomett, including chiefs from the Kennebecs, Penobscots, and Androscoggins. Squando of the Sacos did not appear. Tarumkin of the Androscoggins spoke eloquently in favor of peace and the other chiefs readily agreed with him, but no general treaty could be made in the absence of Squando. The Indians pleaded for guns that they might kill necessary game for themselves, but the English, fearing lest they might give or sell their guns to the Sacos, refused their request. Hunger and famine now stared them in the face. Driven to desperation and despair because of the refusal to grant them arms and ammunition, they became angry and abruptly terminated the council by their sudden departure.

The warriors of King Philip were circulating tales of warlike deeds, exciting revengeful thoughts in the breasts of the Maine tribes. The first war party was formed of certain of the Kennebecs in alliance with the Androscoggins. On August 13, 1676, they plundered the trading fort of Richard Hammond at the outlet of Merrymeeting Bay, where three were killed and sixteen taken captive. A brave young woman fled in the night to Sheepscot and warned the settlers there of the impending danger. From there they went to Clark and Lake's post on Arrowsic Island. Only a few escaped from the fort; Capt. Lake of the committee was among those who perished, and Capt. Davis was wounded. There was a general devastation along the coast from Piscataqua to Pemaquid, but during the winter the Indians were obliged to go to the English for food and there was a temporary peace.

(To be continued.)

<sup>3</sup> Tecomett was near the site of the present town of Winslow.

---

### Winthrop Agricultural Society, 1820

President, Samuel Wood.

Vice-President, Nemeiah Pierce.

Corresponding Secretary, Deacon Joseph Metcalf.

Treasurer, Alexander Belcher.



**GRAVES OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS IN THE  
KENNEBEC REGION—INSCRIPTIONS COPIED IN 1921**

(By Mrs. Mabel Goodwin Hall, Hallowell, Maine)

(Continued from page 27)

Paul Lancaster—Lieut. Died Feb. 18, 1814, aged 79. Buried at E. Winthrop. Enlisted from Ipswich. Served as ensign and lieutenant.

Daniel Lane—Capt., is buried at Leeds, the grave being marked with gov't stone. He was 1st Lieut. in Capt. John Lane's Co., in seacoast defense, probably stationed at Cape Ann. Was detained as prisoner at Dartmoor prison nearly 2 years.

James Lawrence—Died July 3, 1811, aged 66. He is buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Monmouth-Wayne. He came to Wayne from Sandwich, Mass., in 1786. He enlisted from Sandwich as private in Capt. Ward Swift's (2d Sandwich) Co. of militia.

Stephen Longfellow—Died Nov. 3, 1824, aged 78, and is buried at Hallowell. He enlisted July 13, 1778, from Ballstown Plantation, as private in Capt. John Blunt's Co., Maj. William Lithgow's detachment of militia, service 1 mo. 15 days, defending the frontiers of Lincoln Co.

James Lord—Born in Ipswich, 1737, died Feb. 13, 1830, and is buried in the Grant Neighborhood, Litchfield. He served 3 yrs. in the old French war and 4½ yrs. in the Revolution. Held Lieut.'s commission and commanded the company which led the way to Bunker Hill on the morning of the battle.

John Lovejoy—Died Jan. 11, 1831, aged 80. He is buried at Fayette beside his wife Martha, who died Nov. 2, 1847, aged 93. "He served in the Revolutionary war faithfully and with honor." Is on rolls from Amherst, N. H.

Nathl. Lovering—Died Dec. 30, 1842, aged 77, and is buried at E. Winthrop. He served in the Mass. militia. Is on the pension rolls of 1835 and 1840.

Andrew Mace—Died Apr. 6, 1845, aged 88, and is buried at E. Readfield. Pensioned Feb. 15, 1806, for life; amount of annual pension, \$144.00. He served as private and sergeant in Mass. militia.

Ebenezer Mayo—Died Apr. 29, 1814, aged 57, is buried at Hallowell. He served as private and sergeant, enlisting from Eastham, Mass.

William Morse—Born, Methuen, Mass., July 22, 1762; died Apr. 17, 1844; buried at Hallowell. He served as private in Capt. John Peabody's Co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's Regt.

John Mower—Died Feb. 4, 1854, aged 94 yrs. 10 mos. He is buried at Greene. He served as private in Capt. Nicholson Broughton's Co., Col. Glover's Regt. Pensioner in 1835 and 1840.

Thomas Neal—Died Sept. 20, 1835, aged 83; is buried at E. Readfield. Served in the Revolutionary war; is on the 1835 pension rolls.

Samuel Norcross—Died Dec. 2, 1800, aged 75; is buried at Hallowell. Served as private in Capt. John Blunt's Co., Col. Samuel McCobb's Regt. Service, 3 mos., Penobscot expedition.

Nathan Norris—Formerly of Wareham, Mass., died July 13, 1825, aged 75; is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Monmouth-Wayne. He served as private in Capt. John Gibbs' Co., Col. Ebenezer Sprout's (4th Plymouth Co.) Regt.

Elisha Nye—Capt.; born in Sandwich, Mass., Apr. 22, 1745; died May 12, 1833; buried at Hallowell, having a gov't stone. Served as Lieut. in Capt. John Grannis' Co.; commissioned Jan. 1, 1776; also captain, entered service Jan. 4, 1776.

Hugh W. Owen—Died Jan. 16, 1846, aged 77, and is buried at Wales. He served as private in Capt. John Read's Co., Col. James Hunter's corps, raised for defense of eastern Massachusetts; enlisted Apr. 12, 1782; service 7 mos. 9 days. Pensioner 1835 and 1840.

Dr. Benjamin Page—Died Oct. 28, 1824, aged 78. He is buried at Hallowell. Served as physician in the N. H. line.

David Paul—Died Aug. 25, 1850, aged 89, and is buried at Barker's Mills, Lewiston. 1835 Bounty list gives residence Lewiston, enlisted from New Gloucester.

Obadiah Pettingill—Born in Brockton, Feb. 9, 1761; died Mar. 29, 1846; buried at Union Cemetery, Leeds. He served in Capt. Joseph Cole's Co., Col. Robinson's Regt., service 5 mos. 25 days.

William Pettingill—Born in Bridgewater, Mass., 1759; died Nov. 16, 1846; buried at Union Cemetery, Leeds. He served in Capt. Cole's Co., Col. Robinson's Regt.

Isaac Pilsbury—Born in Amesbury, 1762; died May 4, 1814, aged 52; buried at Hallowell. He served in Capt. Gray's 3rd Co.

- Benjamin Pratt—Died Sept. 16, 1825, aged 68, and is buried at Greene. He was a private in Mass. militia. On pension rolls of 1835.
- Abraham Pray—Born in Berwick, Sept. 20, 1753; died Jan. 20, 1840; is buried at Hallowell. Sergeant in Capt. Samuel Darby's Co., Col. James Scammon's Regt. (30th).
- John Rice—Born in Bristol, Eng.; died May 29, 1835, aged 76. Buried on Litchfield road, Hallowell. He was a soldier of the Revolution, receiving a pension 1835, private in Mass. militia.
- Bradley Richards—Capt.; died June 12, 1821, aged 71; buried at Hallowell. Private in Capt. Thomas Cogswell's Co. Ensign. Lieut. in Col. Loammi Balden's 38th Regt.
- Matthias Ridley—Born in Saco, Feb. 4, 1749, died May 13, 1837, and is buried Wayne-Strickland's Ferry, beside wife, Dorcas. He was a corporal in Capt. Jeremiah Hill's Co., Col. James Scammon's Regt.
- Luther Robbins—Died Sept. 15, 1840, aged 83. Buried at Greene. Private and Quartermaster in Mass. Militia. Rec'd pension in 1833.
- John Rogers—Born in 1758, died Apr. 18, 1824. Buried at Litchfield Plains. Revolutionary pensioner.
- Abraham Shaw—Capt.; died Apr. 8, 1813, aged 55. Is buried at Winthrop. Born in Middleborough, Mass., Aug. 10, 1757. He marched on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775, with Capt. Isaac Wood's, Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt. Went to Winthrop in 1797.
- Elisha Shaw—Died Aug. 6, 1839, aged 81, and is buried at Union Cemetery, Leeds. He served in the Mass. state troops as sergeant and ensign. Revolutionary pensioner, 1835.
- John Skinner—Born Dec. 27, 1749; died Mar. 16, 1844; buried at Barker's Mills, Lewiston. Served in the Continental Army, engaged for town of Cape Elizabeth, joined Capt. Smith's Co., Col. Patterson's Regt., term 3 years. Pensioner in 1835 and 1840.
- Matthias Smith—Died June 20, 1812, aged 53 yrs. Is buried at Readfield. He was born in Rehobeth, Mass., Aug. 30, 1759. Served as private in Capt. John Blunt's Co., Col. Samuel McCobb's Regt., from June 28 to Sept. 28, 1779.

Samuel Smith—Died Oct. 10, 1811. Buried at Hallowell. Served as private in Capt. Sherman's Co., Col. Gerrish's Regt.

Adin Stanley—Born in Attleborough, Mass., 1761; died Nov. 20, 1850; buried near Stanley's, Winthrop. He served 3 years in the Rev. army. Was engaged in the battles of Springfield and Rhode Island. Went to Winthrop about 1785. Pensioner in 1835 and 1840.

Solomon Stanley—Born in Attleborough, Mass., May 13, 1740. Died Mar. 9, 1819. Buried at Winthrop. Private in Capt. Jabez Ellis' Co. of Minute Men who marched from Attleborough, Apr. 19, 1775; also as ensign in Capt. Caleb Richardson's Co., Col. Timothy Walker's Regt., Oct. 6, 1775.

Daniel Stevens—Born in Brentwood, N. H.; died Mar. 24, 1796; buried at Hallowell. Served as sergeant in Capt. Ezekiel Ladd's Co., Col. Timothy Bedel's Regt.; also Capt. Benjamin Whitcomb's Co. of Rangers, N. H. line.

Joseph Stevens—Born in Billerica, Oct. 17, 1720; died Oct. 4, 1791; buried at Winthrop. Was allowed 12s. for military service by the town, Jan. 15, 1777.

Enoch Strout—Deacon; died Apr. 1, 1832, aged 71; buried at Wales. He was formerly from Limington, Me. Served as private in Capt. Joshua Jordan's Co., Col. Jonathan Mitchell's Regt.

Thomas Taylor—Died Feb. 18, 1825, aged 89; buried at Barker's Mills, Lewiston. He enlisted from Dracut, as private in Capt. Stephen Russell's Co. of militia. He fought at Lexington and Saratoga.

Jeremiah Towle—Born 1753; died Dec. 6, 1835, aged 77; buried near No. Monmouth. He fought at Trenton, Monmouth, White Plains and Stillwater, was with Washington at Valley Forge and was present at the execution of Major Andre. He was wounded, 1777.

Noah Towne—Died Mar. 10, 1841, aged 84 yrs. 11 mos. Buried at Litchfield. Served as private in N. H. line. Pensioner in 1835 and 1840.

- Aaron True—Died Apr. 3, 1837, aged 79 yrs. 7 mos.; buried at So. Litchfield. Served as private in Capt. Stephen Jenkins' Co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's Regt. Service 1 mo. 2 days. Pensioner in 1835.
- John Wadsworth—Born in Stoughton, Mass., Nov. 11, 1762. Died Apr. 18, 1834; buried at East Winthrop. Served as private and musician in Capt. Gulliver's Co., Col. Henry Jackson's Regt., for six months from June, 1778; also enlisted April, 1780, for nine months, in Capt. Daniel Lunt's Co., Col. Benj. Tupper's Regt. Pensioner in 1835.
- Braddock Weeks—Died Oct. 11, 1811, aged 50; buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Monmouth-Wayne, beside his wife, Bethiah. He served in the Rev. war, enlisting from Falmouth. Bethiah Weeks rec'd pension, 1840.
- James Weeks—Died Mar. 10, 1843, aged 82 yrs. Buried at Monmouth. Served as private in Mass. militia. Pensioner in 1835.
- Benjamin White—Died Dec. 18, 1833, aged 77. Buried at Chelsea. Enlisted from Hallowell, service 3 mos. Penobscot expedition.
- Jonathan Whiting—Born in Wrentham, Mass., May 25, 1726. Died Oct. 11, 1807. Buried near Stanley's, Winthrop. Served as 1st Lieut. in Capt. Timothy Foster's Co., 2d Lincoln Co. Regt. of Mass. militia.
- John Wilcox—Born Apr. 26, 1759; died Mar. 10, 1844; buried at Monmouth. He enlisted from Tiverton, R. I. Pensioner in 1835 and 1840.
- Dr. John Wingate—Died July 25, 1819, aged 76. Buried at Hallowell. Served as surgeon in the Revolutionary war, enlisting from Hallowell.
- Joshua Wingate—Born in Amesbury, Mass., Mar. 4, 1747; died Oct. 11, 1844; buried at Hallowell. Served as ensign in Capt. Matthias Hoyt's Co. of Minute Men, which marched on the alarm of Apr. 19, 1775, service 9 days.
- John Witherell—Born 1758; died June 12, 1854; buried at Monmouth Ridge. He was private and serg. in the Mass. militia, serving as quartermaster during the war.
- Samuel Wood—Sept. 10, 1759—Sept. 10, 1848; buried at Stanley's, Winthrop. He enlisted from Middleborough as private. His company marched to Bristol, R. L., service 73 days.

**MORRILL FAMILY REUNION AT NORTH BERWICK,  
MAINE, SEPTEMBER 3, 1921**

The first Morrill family reunion, which was held at the old ancestral estate at North Berwick, Maine, on September 3, 1921, was very successful.

The morning was given over to the inspection of the numerous historical places on the estate. This was under the personal direction of the hostess, Mrs. Harriette (Randell) Morrill, and the various places pointed out and the story told, as only she can tell them.

Starting from the house along the shore of Baumeg Beg Lake, the first object of interest is the old pot hole of the Indians, now little more than a slight depression in the earth. It is beneath the great pines, on a slight bluff near the lake. Here, around this campfire stood the wigwams of the Indians who were snowed in while on their way to Canada after a raid on Kittery, and here was born the child of their white captive, Katherine Allen. Food was so scarce the whole party nearly starved to death, and the cries of the white infant, starving slowly, so annoyed the savages that the mother was forced to gather faggots and after lighting them lay on her living infant, she being too weak with hunger to offer resistance.

Later she was enabled to elude the vigilance of her captors long enough to discover in the ashes a single hip bone of the child. This she carried for weeks in her dress until it was discovered by a squaw, who destroyed it because it made "squaw heap laugh," meaning it gave her pleasure.

From Breezy Point one follows the shore along a fine road beneath the beautiful pines, until near the Maine road, when we came into the old Indian trail from Kittery to Canada. One-half minute along this ancient highway brings one to the Winthrop Morrill homestead, which is still in very good repair, thanks to "Dan and Hattie." Here is also the first schoolhouse in these parts. Across the street in the great barn is stored the "wonderful one-horse shay" and its companion, a well preserved top buggy, which was the cause of certain jealous neighbors dubbing the owner "the aristocrat of Baumeg Beg."

Beside this barn lies the old cemetery with its four generations

of owners and their wives, lying side by side in a row. At their feet, in the second row, are their children and so on.

The "old homestead" is rich in traditions and antiques. A spinning wheel, flax wheel, child's dress, andirons, ancient lantern, foot warmer, and bread toaster are only a few of the many things preserved by the present owners. Here is to be seen one of the first melodeans made, which is pumped, not by foot power, but by hand, as it sits on any convenient chair or table.

Through the courtesy of our host the writer had the pleasure of visiting the "Tidy lot," which lot belonged to the John Tidy who married Hannah, daughter of John (1) Morrill. Adjoining it is the lot of Peaselee, ancestor of two governors.

Many other interesting spots are here, but must be left for future use; truly it was worth a long day's journey just to spend a morning in the company of the owners of this place. It is doubtful whether there is another estate just like it in America.

At noon a bountiful dinner was served in the Grange hall by the local descendants of the Morrill family, to which over 100 persons did ample justice. After dinner several group photos were taken, when the guests adjourned to the hall to enjoy the following program:

"Praise God From Whom All Blessings Flow," all standing; one moment of Quaker (silent) prayer. A brief outline of the early history of the family was given by Hon. Melville P. Morrill of Natick, Mass. Mr. Morrill, who is 85 years of age and did not expect to be called upon, held the close attention of every one present and proved that he is thoroughly versed in his ancestry. Although he has traveled extensively in his lifetime, and is not now a resident of this state, he still keeps his faith in the natives of Maine. Said he:

"I am proud of the fact that I was born in the State of Maine; no better people live in the United States. I have met them in all parts of the west, and Maine people have done more to start the western states right than any other eastern state; and the Morrills have certainly done their part wherever they have been located."

Mr. Morrill has been a Mason for sixty years, having held all the offices in the higher bodies. Some years ago, the Grand Lodge

of Massachusetts presented him with a "Henry Price Jewel," a rare honor.

"The Litchfield Branch, by One of Them," was read by the author, L. B. Morrill of Lewiston, who presided at the meeting. Song, "Auld Lang Syne," by audience; "Historical Glimpses of Bauneg Beg," from the pen of Harriet R. Morrill, was read by Mrs. Rosa Morrill Brown of Newton Highlands, Mass. Poem by W. H. Totem of Seattle, Washington, read by Miss Grace Hussey of South Berwick. Mrs. Delia Morrill Greenfield presided at the piano.

The discussion which followed was led by Senator Mathew C. Morrill of Gray, Maine, and Hon. M. P. Morrill of Natick, Mass.

The following officers were elected: President, L. B. Morrill of Lewiston; vice president, William H. Austin of North Berwick; secretary, Mrs. Delia Greenfield, Rochester, N. H.; historian, Mrs. Ethel Morrill McCollister, Mexico; treasurer, Nelson C. B. Morrill, Rochester, N. H.

The oldest person present was Ephriam Morrill of South Lawrence, Mass., age 86 years. The list of guests follows: Lewis Morrill, age 80 years, of Providence, R. I.; the following were from North Berwick: Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Austin, Mrs. Bessy Emma Morrill, Vivian E. Morrill, age 5 years, Charles O. Morrill, Elizabeth Morrill Ricker, Katherine M. Ricker, age 5 years, Winthrop Ricker, age 4 years, E. Raymond Morrill, L. M. Sherburne, Ida M. Sherburne, Sumner C. Morrill, Grace J. Morrill, Katie A. Morrill, Charles W. Abbott; those from South Berwick were Nellie M. Hussey, Miss Grace Hussey; from Wiscasset, Mr. Clifford P. Dow, Mrs. Blanche Dow Fowle, Mrs. Emma Morrill Dow, Mrs. Earle Dow, Philip G. Dow, age 2 years one month, Charles H. Dow, age 2 years; from West Cumberland, Mrs. H. H. Morrill, Mr. Edwin C. Morrill, Mrs. Emma M. Morrill, Mr. Fred H. Morrill, Miss Inez I. Morrill, Mrs. Mary C. Brackett; from Falmouth, Mrs. Ada Morrill Winslow, Mr. Ernest W. Winslow, Charles E. Winslow, age 5 years, Miss Lena B. Winslow; from Portland, Mr. Walter E. Morrill, Mrs. W. J. Hunton, Mrs. Morrill Hamlin; from Lewiston, Mrs. Sadie (Morrill) Morrill, Mr. L. B. Morrill; from Norway, Maine, Mr. and Mrs. Frank P. Morrill; from Gray, Hon. and Mrs. M. C. Morrill; from East Dover, Mrs. Lena Dow, Miss



Eleanor Dow; from Cornish, Florence L. Morrill, Annie L. Morrill, Fred L. Morrill; from Waterville, Mrs. W. P. Stewart; from Mexico, Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Davey, Miss Maude E. Davey, Mrs. Everett McGee, Mrs. Blanche Alyward, Evelyn G. Alyward, age 8 months, Miss Laura M. Morrill, Mrs. Ethel Morrill McCollister, Mrs. E. E. McCollister, Master Andrew L. Bandon McCollister; from Berlin, N. H., Mr. and Mrs. Peter Anderson; from Rochester, N. H., Mrs. George E. Greenfield, Mr. Nelson E. B. Morrill, Mrs. Mary Kelley Morrill, Mrs. George E. Greenfield; from Union, N. H., Mrs. Ethel Morrill, Mrs. G. W. Morrill; from Dover, N. H., Clyde R. Morrill; from Newton, Mass., Mrs. Rosa Morrill Brown; from Natick, Mass., Miss Julia L. Morrill; from West Somerville, Mass., Mr. Frank L. Morrill, Florence O. Morrill, age 8 years; from Haverhill, Mass., Mrs. Florence N. Osgood; from Lawrence, Mass., Mr. John H. Wilkinson, Mrs. Lillian Wilkinson; from Mansfield, Mass., Mrs. Will Freeman, Mr. Will Freeman, Miss Nettie Freeman, Robert A. Freeman, age 9 years; from East Deerfield, Mass., Mr. Harvey A. Morrill, Grace A. Morrill; from Alliston, Mass., Ethel Al Shunway; from Marblehead, Mass., Mrs. S. B. Dingley; from Somerville, Mass., Mr. and Mrs. Fred W. Morrill; from Lawrence, Mass., Mrs. John H. Wilkinson; from Bauneg Beg, Me., Mrs. Harriette Randell Morrill, Mrs. Daniel P. Morrill; from Mechanic Falls, Mrs. E. A. McCollister, house guest of E. E. McCollister.

---

### LINES ON THE MORRILL FAMILY REUNION, NORTH BERWICK, MAINE, SEPTEMBER 3, 1921

By William D. Totten of Seattle, Washington, Great-grandson of Enoch Morrill, who was born in Cornish, Maine, February 6, 1769

Visions of beauty sweetly come  
Of scenes near old Atlantic's shore,  
With thoughts of our ancestral home,  
Whose memories sacred we adore.

As pilgrims meet at sacred shrines,  
Their holy saints to contemplate,  
Meet we where stand the ancient pines,  
Brave souls of old to venerate.

God-fearing pioneers were they,  
From creeds of bigotry apart;  
Content to labor day by day,  
Sisters and brothers, hand and heart.

Morrills in name, and living true  
To moral rules, their course to guide,—  
Gladly their story we review  
With patriotic joy and pride.

One soul inspiring purpose runs  
Through our devotion to our sires,—  
To nobly live as worthy sons  
And keep alive loves altar fires.

Let us assemble every year  
As kinsmen near Atlantic's shore,  
And honor them with hearts sincere,  
Whose memories sacred we adore.

---

(By Mrs. Ethel [Morrill] McCollister)

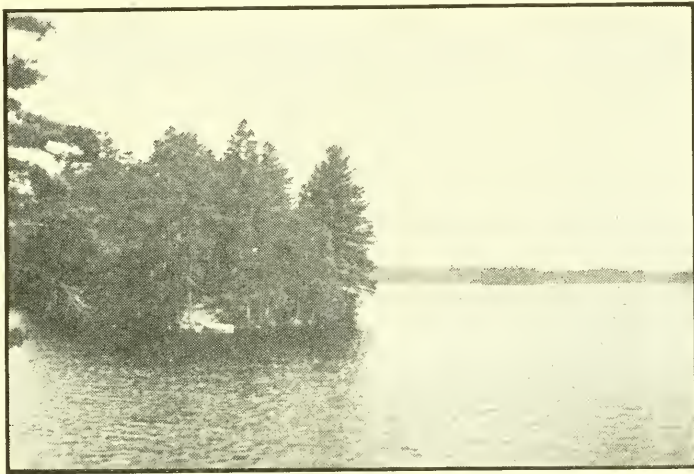
### CHRONICLES OF THE FAMILY OF JOHN MORRILL OF KITTERY, MAINE, 1640-1920

Very few of the early settlers of the territory now known as the State of Maine can boast a longer list of distinguished descendants than that of John Morrill of Kittery. Not only in Maine but in many other states as well, are these names household words, for they were pioneers in manufacturing, political, religious and educational pursuits.

Almost nothing has been published about them collectively, due in part, perhaps, to the fact that each one has been so busy pushing forward in strange unblazoned trails that there was no time to contemplate the past. Moreover, the Quakers were never given to "shouting their deeds from the housetops." It has been said that the Quakers were such good citizens that they often counted for far more during the Revolution for offices they performed for the government, than if they had fought in the ranks.

In writing the history of the Morrill family one could not easily separate it from the history of beautiful Bauneg Beg, which has been truly said to resemble in many characteristics the lake of Killarney, celebrated in song and story the world over, for the history of Bauneg Beg is the history of the family, who were the first white settlers upon its shores, coming when the Indians alone listened to the music of the waters, or searched for the plentiful fish and game which then abounded.

Beneath the same great timber pines which cast their shadow over the red man, today walk the descendants in the eighth genera-



A Glimpse of Bauneg Beg Lake from Breezy Point

tion, going about the business of log sawing at the ancient mill, or the numerous errands of the home nestling almost in the shadow of the old homestead built many, many years ago. Many descendants come each year from far off cities to rest and recuperate from their labors.

The first white owner was Ferdinando Gorges, who explored the coast of what is now a part of Maine in 1635-6; in 1639 he was granted a charter of a great tract which he called New Somershire.

It included Kittery Commons, so-called, which extended from the Salmon Falls River on the south to Bauneg Beg hills on the north. There in what is now Kittery Township, in the following year, 1640, was born the first American of our line—John Morrill.

The name had been very popular in the days when persons were named for familiar objects such as fish, hand, etc. It is derived from Latin meaning "yellow hair" and was popular in Italy, France, Holland and the British Isles.

England claimed two Morrill families with coat-of-arms. Although the founder of this family in America was a wealthy Englishman, it is not known to the writer whether he was related to either of the titled families.

This John was a brickmason. In 1686 he was licensed to "conduct" a ferry and house of "entertainment." His wife, Sarah,



First School House at Bauneg Beg Lake—An Old-Time Chaise

was a daughter of Nicholas Hodgson, who was in Hingham, Mass., as early as 1635, and was killed by Indians in Wells, Maine, 1704. Her mother was a supposed daughter of John Wincoll.

In 1674 John Morrill's father-in-law gave him a deed of Birch Point in what is now South Berwick. In 1676 he exchanged this for land at Cool Harbor (Eliot), still in the family. Between 1658-1703 he was granted 3,100 acres by King George, which included Bauneg Beg lake. He was a Quaker as were many of his descendants, as we shall see. A great-great-grandson, John (5) had seven children, all of whom died unmarried. This John (5) was born in Eliot, October 17, 1797, lived on the homestead there and died in 1881; his wife Sarah (Jenkins) having died in 1868.

An admirer of Andrew Jackson, for whom he named a son born in 1843.

John (1) had six children. The oldest, John, born 1668, was a blacksmith. He had the homestead at Kittery. Ordered by the military officers in session at York, August 25, 1720, to erect a garrison of refuge near the ferry for the benefit of "ye inhabitants and families from William Frys' to John Morrill, son of Nicholas, inclusively." Sarah (2) married George Huntress in 1701. Edah (2) married Jonathan Nason in 1702. Hannah married John Tidy same year. John (2) married Hannah Dixon, lived at North Berwick, was prominent in town affairs, being a large land and slave



The House Winthrop Morrill Built in 1763 at  
Bauneg Beg Lake, North Berwick

owner. One slave was willed to his wife with the provision that she be freed at her death. Some of our most prominent lines sprang from his sons, particularly Jedediah (3), Peter (3), and Peaselee (3). The others were John (3), Thomas (3), Richard (3), and Stephen (3).

Abraham (2), son of John (1), married Phoebe Heard but died soon after without issue. Elizabeth, the youngest of John's (1) family, married Thomas Hobbs in 1721. She lived in Boston.

Jedediah (3), son of John (2), held 2,000 acres of the King George grant. Was prominent in town affairs. To his son Winthrop he gave the tract of land at Bauneg Beg, Peter's share nearer

what is now North Berwick village, and Josiah the homestead. He was one of those versatile pioneer spirits who could "turn a hand" to any kind of work; in addition to carrying on his great farm and the mill at Bauneg Beg, he was a blacksmith and was one of the first in Maine to practice medicine. A Quaker in religion. The first three mills built were burned by the Indians. The first dwelling was a log cabin, soon followed by a small frame house. In 1769, when Winthrop (4) came there with his bride, Susannah (Lewis), who rode on horseback through the forest from York, he built the fine colonial mansion which still stands, and the present mill. The Indians, having learned that he was a "William Penn man," never molested him. This mill is now run by his great-grandson, Daniel Morrill.

His daughter, Anna, was the first white child born at Bauneg Beg. Last summer her great grandson, Mr. A. A. Thompson of Chattanooga, Tennessee, visited Bauneg Beg. During his visit he was presented with a chair which had been a gift to Anna from her mother. Originally there was a set of six of these old "1700" Windsor chairs. Anna Morrill before her death divided these chairs between her daughters.

Winthrop in his old age was cared for by his grandson, Nathan Morrill.

Nathan was the father of the present owner of the estate, Mr. Daniel Morrill. He was cared for in his turn by his son, and Daniel's wife has a number of stories which grandpa told her, one of which she passed on for this article. It was told to Nathan by his grandfather, Winthrop.

An Indian brave with his wife and papoose asked at Jedediah's house for shelter from an approaching storm. The baby was strapped to a board as was their custom. Bidden to enter, they stood the board and baby against the outside of the house. "Bring baby in, it rains," said Mr. Jedediah. The brave replied, "Me toughen baby." When ready to resume their journey they found the papoose "toughened" indeed. The water from the eaves falling on his head ran into his mouth and drowned the child. They stoically carried it down by the river and buried it, continuing their journey as though nothing had happened out of the ordinary.

Doors were never locked in these times and it was an every-day occurrence for Winthrop and his wife to awake in the night and

lie quietly in their great four-poster bed in the kitchen, and watch the Indians who had stolen quietly in and were warming themselves by the fireplace, talking softly in their guttural, their swarthy faces lighted by the blaze of the great logs. When warm and rested they carefully covered the fire with ashes as they found it, and resumed their journey, never disturbing this Quaker family, who had no fear of them.

Nathan very closely resembled in features Andrew Jackson, whose staunch admirer he was, being as they used to express it, "a Jackson man." To his son Daniel's wife, Harriette (Randell), all seekers of our lineage owe a great debt of gratitude. For forty years she has been an able and untiring assistant to one and all. Her prolific pen often working far into the night to record the many interesting morsels of family history which she so well knew how to make interesting, even to the most casual reader.

This couple are the last of their line, having lost all their children many years ago. But Mrs. Morrill's great mother love would not be starved; several girls have been fed, clothed and educated by her and worthy boys helped to start in life. At present she has three, the youngest not yet of school age.

Jedediah, Jr., son of Jedediah, settled in the town which was afterward named for him, "Morrill," in Knox County, near Belfast, Maine. Two others, Josiah and Peace married Meader, settled in the eastern part of the state. One of his granddaughters was a famous Quaker minister of Seabrook, New Hampshire. This lady, Mrs. Elizabeth Morrill Folsom, was the dearest friend of J. G. Whittier's mother. On her death the poet wrote the lines of

### The Friend's Burial

"My thoughts are all in yonder town,  
Where, wept by many tears,  
Today my mother's friend lays down  
The burden of her years.

Oh, not for her the florist's art,  
The mocking weeds of woe;  
Dear memories in each mourner's heart  
Like heaven's white lilies blow.

How reverent in our midst she stood  
Or knelt in grateful praise!  
What grace of Christian womanhood,  
Was in her household ways.

For still her holy living meant  
No duty left undone;  
The heavenly and human blent  
Their kindred loves in one.

An inborn charm of graciousness,  
Made sweet her smile and tone,  
And glorified her farmwife's dress,  
With beauty not its own."

Many pictures of this lady and others, sisters, cousins and other relatives are still preserved by North Berwick descendants. The quaint and prim Quaker head-dress, white folds at neck and shawl, make very aristocratic photos.

John (2), son of John (1), had a son, Stephen, who married Elizabeth Winslow of Falmouth. Peter (3) had a daughter killed and scalped by the Indians. As the story is told, she and an older brother had been sent into the forest to get a hemlock broom. She happened upon some lurking savages, who were waiting for darkness to attack the settlement. She screamed and the savages caught and scalped her to prevent the spread of the alarm. She expired on her father's doorstep.

When the Indians learned that they had killed a Quaker maiden they were filled with regret; on their return march north they stopped at a small lake, some three miles away and carved her picture on a great tree.

This lake was then named "Picture Lake" and is still so called. The tree was often visited and the story is still told beneath its boughs by the old inhabitants to the children of today "in her memory."

Peter's (3) son, David, was the ancestor of ex-Congressman Daniel Jackson Morrill of Johnstown, Pa. Daniel J. was born at N. B. Aug. 8, 1821, served in Congress 1867-71. Interested in steel mills, his mills had at one time the largest daily output in



America. Was the first to use Bessemer steel for railroad, created the great Cambria Iron Works. At the time of the Johnstown disaster, a cousin, Thomas Morrill, chemist of the Cambria Iron Works, lived near him. When Thomas' house was swept away he and his wife jumped, being lashed together. Both were expert swimmers, so they progressed favorably till a floating house held them under till nearly drowned, but it finally passed on. At last they caught a line and were drawn into the attic window of Daniel Jackson's great mansion. Clothing was made by cutting holes in blankets with a pair of discarded scissors found in an old desk in the attic. Here they remained for three days till a rescuing party reached them.

(To be continued)

---

## IN MEMORY OF

DR. GEORGE A. PHILLIPS

Dr. George A. Phillips died at his home in Bar Harbor October 21, 1921. He was born in Orland, Me., April 18, 1854. He graduated from the University of New York (now Cornell Medical College) in 1882 and had practiced medicine ever since in Hancock County, first at Ellsworth and since 1901 at Bar Harbor. He was a leading physician in that part of Maine and a public man of note throughout the state.

He was a member of the Legislature 1919-20 and 1921-22. He was a gentleman of culture, a student of wide range and familiar with the best literature. He was deeply interested in two subjects that have always interested the writer, Maine's colonial history and the preservation of wild life in our state. He had a host of friends all over Maine, who will regret his departure from this life.

SAMUEL M. GILES

Samuel M. Giles, for many years a prominent and well-known resident of Sangerville, Me., was born in Vienna, Me., February 6, 1832, died at Camp Etna, June 21, 1921. Until about 11 years ago his home for about 40 years had been in Sangerville.

His occupation in life had generally been that of farming, lumbering, etc. He was a man of staunch and upright character,

always supporting measures in his town which were progressive and for the public good. He was in every sense of the word a good citizen; a true and loyal friend and never wavered in his support of the principles which he believed in and adhered to.

He was, at the time of his death, one of the oldest members of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Piscataquis County. In this great fraternal order he had always taken a deep interest, had been a very active member and held prominent offices in the subordinate and grand lodge.

Politically he was a Republican and in religion he was a member of the Universalist church, but many years ago he made a study of what is now known as "modern Spiritualism" and embraced its philosophy and became a firm believer in the truth of its phenomena. He was an officer in and a leading member of the Maine State Spiritualist Association.

His funeral occurred at Odd Fellows' Hall in Guilford, June 22. The services were conducted by Good Cheer Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Golden Link Rebekah Lodge.

The following poem was penned by one of his friends and published in a recent number of the "Banner of Life" of Boston:

"My good old friend, All hail to thee  
Since thou hast entered eternity,  
Where angel friends hold communion sweet,  
With all thy dear ones there to greet.

We would have kept thee longer still,  
Within our sphere thy place to fill,  
But by that wise and wondrous power,  
The summons came to that bright bower

Where no more pain will come to thee,  
Where your soul is now unfettered free,  
So we must not mourn but carry on,  
The work you so nobly tried to perform.

Always ready with heart and hand,  
To lend thy aid to a fellow man,  
To work unceasingly for the right,  
Thy presence still will bring us light.

Your blessings we shall still receive,  
For your interest in us we believe,  
Still holds good, from that fairer shore,  
And to Camp Etna you come once more.

To blend your love and fill your place,  
'Tho we may not see your form or face,  
'Tho your familiar figure is hidden from view,  
You, yet are there the living *you*.

And I believe with many more,  
The old Camp will grow as ne'er before,  
For with strong forces for the right,  
Etna will hold aloft the Banner of Light.

So all hail to thee, my elder brother,  
Let us all live for one another;  
If out of the temple of flesh and clay,  
Or encased therein, let us work while 'tis day.

Unity, Me., August 4, 1921.

C. B. Crosby."

#### FREDERICK H. COSTELLO

Frederick H. Costello, the well-known author who has been for the past 30 years manager of R. G. Dunn & Co's. local agency, died Tuesday, August 2, 1921, at the age of 69 years, 10 months and 8 days. He leaves beside his widow, one son, Harold Costello, who now lives in Terra Bella, Calif

The funeral will be held from the home Friday afternoon at 2 o'clock and the burial will be in Mt. Hope cemetery.

Mr. Costello lived in Bangor for the past 35 years, during which time he was connected with the local Dunn Agency. For the past 5 years of his service he was a reporter and for the past 30 years has acted as the manager of the local branch.

He was always a profound student of history and wrote a number of books, mostly boys' stories built around valuable historical data, which he spent most of his leisure time in collecting. During his lifetime he collected an excellent historical library and was an authority on matters of historical and political interest.

Frederick H. Costello was born in Bangor, September 4, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of the city and by private tutors. In his early twenties he journeyed west to California, where he became principal of a private school in that state, a position he held for several years.

In early life he was unwell a great deal of the time, but in California he recovered his health by being out of doors a great deal and by doing gymnastic work. In 1886 he came east and became associated with the R. G. Dunn Co., at their Bangor agency. For the first 5 years he was a reporter and then he became manager.

In 1903 he married Mrs. Mabel E. Hennessey of Bangor and they have lived since then at 15 Poplar Street.

On account of ill health Mr. Costello was obliged to give up his work at the R. G. Dunn office last fall and Mrs. Costello has carried on the work for him. His poor health was brought on largely by overwork, his friends think, as he was accustomed to work hard at his office days and to study for his own pleasure late at night.

Among his published works are the following books: *The Two on Galley Island*, *Master Ardick, Buccaneer*, *Under the Rattlesnake Flag*, *On Fighting Decks in 1812*, *A Tar of the Old School*, and *Nelson's Yankee Boy*, *Sure Dart*, *Morgan's Youngest Rifleman* and *The Girl with Two Selves*.

Mr. Costello's books for boys met with a ready sale and received very favorable notices from the critics as they deserved, for they were the product of a man who had fine control of English and who made a profound study of his facts. He always wrote very interestingly and displayed an historical knowledge that was only explained by his constant study and his love of the work, to which he devoted most of the time not given to his office duties.

Mr. Costello was especially well versed in the history of the Revolutionary War and in matters of the sea and his maritime tales displayed the knowledge of a sailor.

He was also much interested in politics and kept in constant touch with governmental affairs, the Bangor newspapers often being enriched by communications from him on current news, these always showing a thoughtful mind and wide study.

Mr. Costello was a thorough gentleman, courteous, kindly and

affable, one of the best of husbands and fathers and a neighbor who was universally esteemed and respected.

HON. EDWIN M. JOHNSON

The death of Hon. Edwin M. Johnson, long one of the most prominent business men and political leaders of eastern Piscataquis, occurred suddenly at his home in Brownville, Me., on Tuesday, October 11, 1921, in his 77th year. He was born in Orono, the son of Moses S. and Betsey (Snow) Johnson, attended school in that town and East Maine Conference Seminary and Westbrook Seminary. The most of his life was spent in this town and he had extensive business interests here and in other parts of the state.

He took an active interest in town, county and state affairs. For six years he was chairman of the board of selectmen. He was state assessor from 1909 to 1915, represented the county in the state senate in the session of 1899-1900 and was always high in the counsels of the Republican party. He is survived by his wife and one son, Edwin S. Johnson of Brownville.

---

**Oxford Agricultural Society**

Incorporated February 24th, 1814.

Annual meeting, 1st Tuesday in January.

President, Seth Morse.

Secretary, Caleb Prentiss.

Treasurer, William Reed.

Trustees, Daniel Stowell, Elias Stowell, William C. Whitney, Abner Rawson, Wm. Barrows, Seth Morse, Joel Robinson.

Committee of Correspondence, Cyrus Hamlin, Benjamin Chandler, Alanson Mellen, Samuel F. Brown, Thomas Clark.

John Chandler of Monmouth was Sheriff of Kennebec County in 1809. Pitt Dillingham and Samuel Weston were Deputy Sheriffs at Augusta, John Hazeltine at Gardiner, and Daniel Evans and Jesse Robinson at Hallowell.

## GOOD WILL HOME ASSOCIATION



REV. GEORGE W. HINCKLEY

The writer in a public address once described the school and its founder at the Good Will Home Association at Hinckley, Maine, as follows:

“A school unique in some ways and great in every way, founded and presided over by one whose capacity for training and building real manhood has become so well understood and so highly appreciated that his talents in this direction are recognized as those of a genius, is situated on the westerly banks of one of the beautiful and most historic rivers on the North Atlantic coast.”

In the year 1889 the Reverend George W. Hinckley of Guilford, Connecticut, with no capital but a great vision, abundance of courage, a belief in Providence and possessing all of the human elements which make a noble and cheerful optimist, began this great work. He has acquired an enviable and well deserved reputation as a great and successful teacher of youth, one who can take crude and raw material of boyhood and make it into good and successful manhood. He has accomplished this and established this now famous and almost wonderful institution without noise, fuss or organized publicity. Modest and unassuming, he has never been, and by temperament could not be, a seeker for front page or gallery applause.

Hundreds of children in Maine unfortunately circumstanced have owed an inestimable debt to this institution. Its value to our state cannot be measured.

The Independent Reporter of Skowhegan in its issue of July 21, 1921, published an interview with Mr. Hinckley, in which he gave a brief and interesting review of his work. In this among other things he said:

"In May, 1889, I purchased one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, situated in the town of Fairfield, Somerset County, Maine. This farm was paid for with two thousand dollars which had been contributed by sympathetic people, in sums ranging from five cents to two hundred dollars; the contributions had come from all parts of the country. This first purchase was an important step in a plan which I had cherished from boyhood—a plan to form a philanthropic and educational institution for needy and imperilled, but deserving boys. It was a more extensive and comprehensive plan than it was wise to discuss in those days of small beginnings, there seemed to be no reason for attracting ridicule by telling of dreams of great things for God and humanity when only dimes and nickels were available, and when at best, the project was in its primeval stage. My dream was based on faith in God's power; upon the belief that the country is the best place for boyhood and development of character; upon the conviction that to make philanthropy effective in young life, a change of environment is often necessary; upon the theory that in laying foundations for future citizenship there is no substitute for family life, and that an old-time New England family often consisted of fifteen children, but not often of a larger number; upon the persuasion that in the development of character, neither a home nor a school nor industry nor discipline nor religious training is in itself sufficient, but that all are needed.

I believe that anything worth doing is worth doing well; that nothing worth doing can be accomplished in any other way than by long continued persistent effort; that when philanthropic people fully understand the plan and its possibilities, they would rally to its support and development, and that I would be allowed to see to some extent, the plan mature and fructify."

It may not be in the ordinary use of the term a "state institution," yet all good citizens of Maine must be proud of the fact that this great and worthy institution is within our state and each should deem it a pleasurable duty to render it material aid as well as sympathy and praise.

---

### Postmasters in Maine in 1843

Auburn, S. H. Pickard; Ellsworth, Joseph A. Wood; Calais, William Goodwin; Augusta, Richard S. Perkins.

# MAINE HISTORY IN THE SCHOOLS

---

This Department is open to contributions from all teachers and pupils.

Conducted by Augustus O. Thomas, State Superintendent of Schools, Augusta, Me.

---

## FURTHER SUGGESTIONS RELATIVE TO LOCAL HISTORY IN SCHOOLS

From ("One Hundred Years of Statehood and One Hundred Leading Facts of Maine")

### Maine History from the Sources

Almost every town in the State of Maine offers an opportunity for pupils to gather from the sources many facts of history. In South Berwick stands the old Hamilton house which figured in the life and interests of John Paul Jones. In the town of Kittery is the Sir William Pepperell mansion, the Sparhawk mansion, now occupied by Hon. Horace Mitchell. In Winslow is old Fort Halifax; at Fort Kent the old blockhouse still stands. There are battlefields, old buildings, Indian trails, war trails and trails of the pioneers in all sections of the state, the home of Longfellow, the Oaks about which he wrote. Trophies of Peary's Arctic explorations are to be found in the museum at Bowdoin College. There is endless variety of interesting materials for study first-hand.

### How to Conduct the Study

The work should be well planned by the teacher before it is undertaken. Pupils should be instructed to make a map of the town, to find out from whatever means possible where the first settlement was made and when. Find the names of the early settlers; are there any descendants of the earliest inhabitants now living in the town? Children should get from the oldest settlers the stories of the early days—tradition handed down from the preceding generation; photographs and descriptions of old buildings and historic places should be made.

The children in the history classes may be detailed to specific features of the local history; some may gather any information



relative to the town of the present day. Children should be instructed in collecting data to reject unreliable information, to distinguish between first-class evidences and unreliable data. When the data are gathered the pupil should make a brief, carefully written narrative covering his project.

Mr. Sprague, publisher of the Journal, also submits to this department the following "suggestions for the study of Maine local history" and an offer of awards as follows:

- 1 The name of your county?
- 2 From whence was its name derived?
- 3 Date of its organization?
- 4 Give the number and names of the plantations, towns or cities in your county.
- 5 How does a town differ in its organization from a plantation?
- 6 Difference between a plantation and an unorganized wild land township?
- 7 How do the children in unorganized townships obtain an education?
- 8 The name of your own town?
- 9 The date of its first settlement?
- 10 Give names of some of its pioneers or first settlers.
- 11 Date of its organization?
- 12 Give names of the town officers—selectmen, overseers of the poor, assessors, clerk, treasurer, school committee, road commissioner, etc.
- 13 How are these officers chosen and qualified?
- 14 State the powers and duties of such officers.
- 15 Give number of votes by political parties cast at the last three state elections in your town or city; same at the last Presidential election.
- 16 If you reside in a city give date of its organization, its officers and their powers and duties.
- 17 Differentiate between the town and city form of government?
- 18 Give reasons for or against the study of Maine history in Maine schools.
- 19 What men or women of state or national fame have been natives of your town or city?

20 Give any other data about your town that your teacher may regard as of historical interest.

The Journal will present to the scholar writing, under the direction of his or her teacher, the best composition answering the above questions, two bound volumes (7-8) of Sprague's Journal of Maine History, and to the scholars writing the next three highest ones, each a year's subscription to the Journal. Awards for the same to be made by the State Department of Public Schools.

The work of gathering and preserving the historical data and sources of information of today for the use and benefit of the people of tomorrow is not only a pleasant and enjoyable task but is of vast importance as well. The following excerpt from a paper by Prof. Alvord, of the University of Illinois, read at the Seventh Annual Conference of the American Historical Societies at Indianapolis, December 28, 1910, and published in the Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the year 1910—(Washington, 1912) p. 251, is an interesting and concise presentation of this thought.

“In the middle of the seventeenth century—about the first third of the seventeenth century—there lived in London a bookseller by the name of Thompson, who was regarded by his neighbors as a crank, because he gathered everything that was printed or written—that floated in the atmosphere in his particular neighborhood—the flootsam and jetsam of life in London. It consisted of printed newsletters; it consisted of invitations to dinners; it consisted of notes between one gentleman and another; it consisted of programs of vaudeville shows in Vauxhall Gardens and elsewhere—everything that was a record of the times. He had a vision of posterity and gathered it all; but he did not know how to classify and use it; he simply gathered. He wrote on each one the time and the conditions under which he had collected it. They were tied up and piled in piles, and after his death somebody bought the collection and presented it to the British Museum, and it lay there until Macaulay found it and used it. He saw in this collection a vision of life during the civil-war period of England, and with the assistance of his imagination he pictured for us, from this collection of odds and ends, the life of that period.

"So I say that any historical society, no matter how broad or narrow its scope, should gather material, for someone has said, 'The literary rubbish of one generation is the priceless treasure of the next.' The members of the historical societies should have a vision of posterity. What is interesting to you that has come down from the past? Some old colonial newspaper; some playbill when the English were occupying Philadelphia and having a gay time; something that keeps you in touch with the old days? That all interests you today and helps you to rebuild the past, and so what we are gathering today will be considered treasures by the next generation. We should have a vision of posterity, and that is the basis on which an historical society should be conducted."

And the above will apply with equal force to schools and school libraries as well as to historical societies, for the aims of each are the same.

---

### Questionnaires Sent to Pupils

By

TRUE C. MORRILL

Superintendent of Schools, Bangor, Maine

#### QUESTIONNAIRE CONCERNING THE GEOGRAPHY OF YOUR TOWN

Dear Pupils:

The eighth grade boys and girls of Bangor, Maine, are anxious to receive information from you concerning the following points. Kindly write your answers to the following outline in interesting story form, so they will be of interest to boys and girls of your own age.

What was the town's population at the last census?

How many schools has it together with their enrollment?

Brief description.

Locate your town as to its nearness to some prominent physical feature of the state, e. g. upper Kennebec Valley. Lake Webber noted for, etc.

Kinds of soil and for what best adapted?

To what river system are the lakes and streams in your section tributary? How many lakes and ponds have you?

What are the important historical facts concerning the settlement of your town?

What historical places or events are marked by monuments or tablets? If none, is anything being done to encourage such work?

Has anyone of national fame been born in your town or lived there as a permanent resident? For what noted?

Means of transportation and communication.

What is your chief trading center? Why?

What nationalities are prominent?

What are the chief products and industries of your town?

Names of different settlements in your town and the principal industry of each.

What are the town's resources for maintaining its present size and future growth?

About how much taxable property is owned by summer residents?

Chief attractions and resources that attract capital and summer visitors.

Kindly include anything of special interest with respect to your town or omit any of the above points that do not apply. Picture post cards or samples of products as paper, cloth, etc., will be gratefully received.

We want to know about your town.

---

A new organization was perfected in connection with the recent Maine Teachers' Association convention when an association was formed to be known as the Association of Secondary School Principals of Maine. The following officers were elected: President, William E. Wing, principal of the Deering High School; vice-president, William B. Jack, principal of the Portland High School; secretary-treasurer, Clarence P. Quimby, principal of the Cony High School. The three members of the executive committee are Prin. L. E. Moulton of the Edward Little High, Clarence E. Proctor of the Bangor High, and Principal Woodbury of Thorn-ton Academy.

# SPRAGUE'S JOURNAL OF MAINE HISTORY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Entered as second class matter at the post office, Dover, Maine, by John Francis Sprague, Editor and Publisher.

Terms: For all numbers issued during the year, including an index and all special issues, \$2.00. Single copies of current and previous volumes, 50 cents. Bound volumes, \$2.50 each.

Postage prepaid on all items, except bound volumes west of Mississippi River.

This publication will be mailed to subscribers until ordered discontinued.

## OUR MESSAGE TO YOU

FIRST TEACH THE BOY AND GIRL TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR OWN TOWN, COUNTY AND STATE AND YOU HAVE GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD TEACHING THEM TO KNOW AND LOVE THEIR COUNTRY.

## A NEW MAINE BOOK

"Somerset County in the World War" is the title of one of the most important Maine books recently issued, its author being Florence Waugh Danforth of Skowhegan, Me. Mrs. Danforth is well known in the literary circles of Maine.

This is a book of 330 pages, finely illustrated, and is a complete history of Company E of the National Guard of Maine. She has set an example that other patriotic people ought to follow in every county in the state. The history of these brave men who crossed the ocean to defend America in the darkest days of the world war should be compiled and preserved for future generations now when the data and all the facts are easily accessible.

Maine has had a glorious record in all of the American wars for defense. It begins in 1745 at the siege of Louisburg, when the name of Sir William Phips of Kittery Point, Me., was inscribed on the roll of Anglo-Saxon heroes and knighted by England for his valor, and it is a part of the history of the wars of the revolution, 1812, the Spanish war and the world war.

D. H. Knowlton & Company, publishers at Farmington, Me., are now publishing a series of little paper covered books called "Excelsior Classics." One of their latest issues is an exceedingly interesting and scientific history of Maine Gem-Stones by Charles A. Waterman, a well-known Maine newspaper writer and author.

It is a valuable Maine brochure on a subject of much importance that but few Maine people have extensive knowledge of.

---

**HONORABLE D. A. ROBINSON**

Bangor, Me., October 25, 1921.

Editor Sprague's Journal:

I was much interested in your account of the Home Rule meeting in your last issue of the Journal; but I want to say for your information that, in the language of Daniel Webster, "I aint dead yet"

Sincerely yours,

D. A. ROBINSON.

The above letter from Dr. D. A. Robinson of Bangor, Me., reveals the committing of a blunder. Probably the most self-aggravating mistake known to humans is the one that the maker of cannot blame onto anyone but himself, where it is not the result directly or indirectly of any other person's carelessness, absentmindedness or stupidity.

Frequently an ingenious and resourceful mind, will, in such cases, light upon some co-laborer who can easily be made "the goat." Not so in this matter. This is a fact, though a sad one. For many years we have known Dr. Robinson as a leader in the business, professional, social, intellectual, religious and political life of the city of Bangor; when this particular blunder was made we knew all this, had known it for more than a quarter of a century and knew that he was then alive and enjoying the same eminent place in the citizenship of Bangor now as then.

We are exceedingly sorry that this occurred but we have no copyist in our office, there is no one in the print shop that prepares the Journal for publication, no proof-reader, no one that can be blamed except

THE EDITOR.

---

**LETTER FROM DR. GEORGE L. CROCKETT,  
ROCKLAND, MAINE**

Rockland, Me., July 2nd, 1921.

Dear Sprague:

Gen. Samuel Waldo died at what is now Brewer, Maine. His

body was first buried at Fort Point (Fort Pownal), then exhumed and taken to Boston.

In 1768 his heirs and family had a council at Boston, at which they made an indenture to divide the land of the Waldo tract among themselves.

I never knew this until last Sunday, when I found the original indenture dated at Boston 1768 and recorded at Suffolk County. This family agreement passed into the hands of the famous Samuel Adams and now is in my office.

In the near future I shall give the public a copy of the original. It clears up many names and locations.

In 1793 the heirs of old Samuel Waldo, who died at Brewer, 1759, gave full power of attorney to Gen. Henry Knox to become owner, manager, etc., of the Waldo Patent. This same year Knox had Monvel explore the Waldo Patent. I base my limits of the Patent on the Journal of Monvel, the original that I gave Harold Sewall.

I have no deed of Knox County earlier than 1710.

I hope to get up to see you this summer for a good chat. Mrs. Crockett will go with me. The Angel of Cushing is very ill. Have not heard from Sam for some time.

Good luck, etc.,

DR. CROCKETT.

---

### OTIS O. ROBERTS

Dexter will have the honor of sending the only Maine man, as far as known, to be the nation's guest on Armistice Day and to be one of the nation's official mourners at the burial of the unknown American soldier.

The invitation has been extended to Otis O. Roberts of this town, late sergeant in Co. H, Sixth Maine Volunteers, and wearer of the Congressional Medal of Honor for valor in the field, to come to Washington for Armistice Day, all expenses paid by the nation. Mr. Roberts has accepted the invitation which came from Adjutant General P. C. Harris.

It is understood that similar invitations have been extended to all holders of the Congressional Medal of Honor in the country. Mr.

Roberts has the distinction of being one of thirty odd soldiers in the Civil war to receive the highest decoration awarded in this country for valor on the battlefield.

He was the son of Christina (Ryerson) and Amos Roberts and was born in the town of Sangerville, Me., on March 20, 1842. Mr. Roberts won the medal for bravery at Rappahannock Station, Virginia, on November 7, 1863, when, single handed, he captured a Confederate flag, which, a few days later, accompanied by an honor guard he took to Washington and delivered to the Secretary of War. The awarding of the Congressional Medal of Honor soon followed. A year later at the Cedar Creek engagement in the Shenandoah Valley he suffered wounds which resulted in the amputation of a foot.

Only a few days before Mr. Roberts was to depart he was informed that the order inviting him to attend had been rescinded. A cog had apparently slipped in the military machine at Washington. This machine is generally supposed to be bound together largely by red-tape, so it is possible a piece of it had broken.

Anyhow, Otis O. Roberts was for a brief time a rather disappointed old hero.

The Reverend Father C. T. Maney learning of his predicament, immediately moved about among his neighbors and told them the story. This resulted in his raising in a few hours a sufficient sum of money to pay all of the expenses of the trip.

Thus through the efforts of Father Maney and many other loyal citizens of Dexter, the journey was made.

---

Honorable John C. Stewart, a prominent lawyer of York Village, Maine, has recently edited and compiled one of the most important Maine items of historical value that we know of. It is entitled "Biographical Sketches of Natives of Maine Who Have Served in the Congress of the United States," and has contributed it to the Journal for publication. We shall publish it serially beginning the first part in the January-February-March number of vol 10, which will be the next issue of the Journal. We look forward to this being greatly appreciated by our readers.



Honorable George C. Wing, Jr., has written for the Journal an historical and descriptive sketch of Mount Katahdin, which will be a valuable addition to the literature upon this subject. Much has been said about it in the press, in magazines and on the forum, but so far as we are aware this is the only accurate historical paper ever prepared. Mr. Wing's research extends from the earliest writers, Greenleaf, Williamson, etc., to Commissioner Parsons of the Maine Inland Fish and Game Department. We can assure our readers that this will appear during the next (10th) volume of the Journal.

---

The Journal's library has recently been presented with a copy of "Sketch of Deer Isle," Maine, by George L. Hosmer (Boston, 1896). This gift is from our esteemed friend, Dr. B. Lake Noyes of Stonington, Maine, and we extend to him our sincere thanks for the same.

---

The Saunterer in the Portland Sunday Telegram has been shown the log book of the brig Brutus of Bath on its voyage to Barbadoes, beginning December 25, 1825, and ending with its voyage from Havana to Portland in August, 1827. The first master of the brig was Harvey Preble, who in June, 1827, was succeeded by William Thomes. In this log book are recorded the speed of the vessel, direction of the wind, latitude by observation and general remarks. As a fair specimen of the remarks the following are copied from the record of June 4, 1827: "First part of this 24 hours commences with light breeze and fine weather, middle and latter part much the same. Part of crew employed, bent sail and got ready for sea. The wind from southward. So ends this day. I joined the brig May 26, 1827." This was evidently written by Master William Thomes.

**(EDITORIAL IN HALLOWELL ADVOCATE)**

(March 4, 1820)

The bill for the admission of Maine has at last passed the Senate with the amendments. These amendments are, first, the bill for the admission of Missouri, without restrictions, and secondly, a provision for the exclusion of slavery from all that part of the territory purchased of France, which was called Louisiana, which lies north of 36 deg. 30 min. north latitude. This last provision, introduced by Mr. Thomas of Illinois, is denominated the compromise. The advocates of slavery have insisted vehemently upon having the whole western world beyond the Mississippi kept open as a market for their slaves; and their opponents have contended for the utter exclusion of slavery therefrom.

By the compromise the friends of humanity will accomplish much, perhaps all that can be done in the present state of feeling and interest in the slave-holding states —

There may be some danger of the repeal of this provision for the restriction of slavery when the slave-holders shall have increased in numbers and strength, by the admission of Missouri and others. We believe that a period of greater infatuation, and more prostituted for zeal for servitude than the present, will never arise. The light of truth and the principles of justice and religion will hereafter illumine the whole of our country, not excepting even those dark and degraded portions now blackened by the curse of slavery and we trust that every future Congress so far from repeating this restrictive provision, will regret and blush for their predecessors, that it had not been extended to the whole instead of a part.

The bill with these amendments was sent down to the House for concurrence, and occasioned a very spirited debate, which we this day present to our readers.

We have, more than once expressed, in unequivocal terms, the opinion which we entertain of the conduct of the Senate, in coupling Maine and Missouri.

It appears by the debate, that the members of the House are not insensible to the gross insult offered to them, and to the nation, by this unprincipled mode of legislation.

The House would undoubtedly concur at once in the compromise, but they cannot, without self-degradation, concur in the

union of the Missouri bill with that of Maine, which was proposed and rejected in the first instance, and before the bill was sent to the Senate.

---

### FLAGG'S ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS IN MAINE

This exceedingly valuable work compiled by the late Charles Alcott Flagg, was published as a serial in the last two volumes of the Journal. Only two hundred copies of this have been preserved in book form. It makes a book of 91 pages with 3 illustrations. It contains the names and data of fourteen thousand one hundred and sixty-one such pensioners. It is neatly bound in paper boards, schoolbook style with label titles. This is the only authoritative work of any extent upon this subject ever published in Maine and is invaluable to all interested in Revolutionary history and ancestry. Price, \$3.00. Orders for this may be mailed to Sprague's Journal, Dover, Me., or to A. J. Huston, 192 Exchange St., Portland, Maine.

---

A book of unusual interest, which has been presented to the Waterville Historical Society by Edward G. Meader, is Record Book No. 1 of Waterville Engine Company No. 3, one of the first and finest of the fire-fighting organizations to be organized in that city. From this book may be gleaned many facts of historical interest which become increasingly fascinating and precious as time goes on. To anyone who is at all interested in the past of the city, especially in the work done by one of its pioneer fire companies, reading of the book, almost in its entirety, will prove a genuine joy. It harkens back to the past, the long, long ago, and tells accurately something of the work of Waterville's sterling old citizenry whom this generation and perhaps no generation can hardly be said to exceed in any particular.

---

The city of Westbrook will possess a public park and a public place of amusement for social meetings, according to the will of Cornelius L. Warren of Waltham, Mass., allowed in Probate Court in Portland recently. Joseph A. Warren, Philip Dana and John E. Hyde of Westbrook are made trustees of a fund to be obtained from real estate belonging to the testatrix in Standish and Westbrook, including the "Elms" in the latter city and the library at Cumberland Mills.



## INDEX

### A

Abenakis	61-69
Adams, Samuel	118-19
Alford, Professor	200
American Historical Association	93-94
Ancestry	94-96
Argall, Captain Samuel	
103, 109-12, 113, 114, 115-18	
Aroostook State Normal School	36
Association of Secondary School Principals of Maine	202
Atkinson, Minnie	43
Atwood, William F., Jr.	135
Augusta	32
taverns	21

### B

Bachelor's tavern	23
Bailey, Rev. Jacob	50, 84
Bangor	32
Commercial	162
Historical Society	45, 85, 151-52
Register	33
Barristers in Maine	57
Barrows, Fred D.	31
Barwise, Mark A.	130
Bassett, Norman L.	153
Bath library	76-77
Bauneg Beg Lake	185
Baxter, James Phinney	43, 78-80, 131
Percival P.	43
Biard, Father Pierre	101-120, 122-23
Biographical sketches of natives of Maine who have served in the Congress of the United States	206
"Bit of Maine" (poem)	70
Blaine Mansion	153
Boardman, Samuel L.	80
Bodge, Delia	8-9
Boston Gazette and Country Journal	32
Briry, Annie M.	140
Brown's Corner tavern	22-23
Brutus (brig)	207
Burr, Freeman F.	74-75
Burroughs, John	74-75
Butler, General Benjamin F.	86

### C

Castine conference	141-43
Centennial towns, 1921	45-46
Chadwick, Paul	152-53
Chandler, Margaret	9, 10
Chesuncook Lake	135
School House	140
China (Asia)	11
Churches, early, in Portland	81-83
Cleveland, George A.	13
Cobb, Daniel	15
Colonial history	41-43
Congregational Church, Otisfield	17
Congressional Medal of Honor	
Maine man	205-6
Conner, Sam E.	137
Constitution, catechism of	40
Copeland, Thomas J.	33
Cornville	86
Costello, Frederick H.	193-95
Craig, Rachael	10
Thomas	10
Crockett, George L.	153, 204
Crosby, C. B.	193
Mrs. J. Willis	138
Currier's tavern	21
Cushnoc House	21

### D

Danforth, Florence Waugh	203
Day, Holman F.	127-28
Deer Isle	207
Dexter D. A. R.	138-40
Dodge, Nellie C.	35
Domicile, law of	99-100
Dresden	83-85
see also Pownalborough	
Dreuilletes, Father Gabriel	124
Dunnack, Henry E.	76
Dutton, Sam	85-86

### E

Edes, Benjamin	32
George A.	34
George Valentine	33-34
Peter	32-33, 85-86
Samuel D.	32-34
Emerson, Walter	160
Etechemins	61-69
Eveleth, John H.	135
Excelsior Classics	203

<b>F</b>		Henry	18-19
		John	18
Farmington	150-51	Holway, Melvin Smith	146-48
Fernald's Point	107-11	Home Rule for Ireland meeting	126
Flagg, Charles Alcott	20, 31, 45	Hosmer, George L.	207
Fort Halifax	132-34	Hunton, Jonathan G.	9
Fort St. George	11	Huston, A. J.	31
Free Will Baptist Church, Otis- field	19	<b>I</b>	
"Free-Willers"	19	Indian women	44
Freeman, Samuel	148-49	Indians, Maine	61-69
French, Josiah	21	Indians, Maine, and their rela- tions with the white settlers	120-25, 170-74
"Friend's Burial" (poem)	189-90	<b>J</b>	
Fuller, John J.	22	James I	10-11
Fuller tavern	22	Jesuit missionaries	101-120, 121-25
<b>G</b>		Jewett, A. G.	72, 73
Gage's tavern	21-22	Johnson, Edwin M.	195
Gammon, Samuel	15	Jones, "Mahogany"	81
Gardiner, John	19-59	Jordan, Nellie Woodbury	40
Robert H.	83	<b>K</b>	
Dr. Silvester	49-50	Kedesquit	103, 104, 105
Giles, Samuel M.	191-93	Kennebec County court house	152-53
Gilmore, Evelyn L.	28	Gazette	33
Gladstone-Parnell bill	126	Journal	161-62
Good Will Home Association	196-97	Kennebeck Intelligencer	33
Grand Lake Stream Plantation	43	King, William, library of	76-77
Graves of Revolutionary soldiers in Kennebec region	23-27, 175-79	King Philip's War	170-174
Great Northern Paper Company	128-30	<b>L</b>	
Guernsey, Frank E.	29	"Lake Champlain and its shores"	159
<b>H</b>		"Latch-string, The"	160
Hale, Clarence	3	Lawyers, Waldo County	72-74
Hall, Mabel Goodwin	21, 23, 175	Lermond, Norman Wallace	93
Hallowell	21	Letters	72-76
Hancock, Joseph	15	Lewiston Journal	10
Harries, Margaret	50	Lincoln, Joseph Crosby	158
Hawthorne, Nathaniel	166-67	Litchfield	23
Herald of Liberty	33	Livermore	71
Hersey, Ira G.	161	"Lumberjacks"	126-30
Hill, W. Scott	21	<b>M</b>	
Hilton, Leonard	135	McCollister, Ethel (Morrill)	184
Hilton's tavern	21	Maehias	130
Hineckley, George W.	196-97	McLean, Ernest L.	76
Township	43	Magnusson, Victoria Aurora	131
Historical societies	94	Maine, origin of name of	92
History, local, in the schools	36-40, 41-43, 143-45, 148, 160-65, 198-202	Maine, State of (address)	3-8
Holden, Charles F.	14		
Captain Daniel	18		

- |                                  |            |                                  |                             |
|----------------------------------|------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Maine Naturalist                 | 93         | Piper's tavern                   | 22                          |
| Society of New York              | 3          | Piscataquis County               | 33, 152                     |
| Writers' Research Club           | 21, 149-50 | Farmer                           | 34                          |
| Making history in the Maine      |            | Herald                           | 34                          |
| woods—culture for the lum-       |            | Observer                         | 34, 165                     |
| berjack                          | 126-30     | Poetry                           | 13, 69-70, 131, 135, 157-58 |
| Mather vs. Cunningham            | 99-100     | Pollard, Amos                    | 21                          |
| Mathison, James                  | 43         | Poor, John Alfred                | 151                         |
| Mexican war, Maine in            | 167-70     | Popham, George                   | 10-11                       |
| Minot, George E.                 | 8          | Porroneveu, Louis                | 55                          |
| Montgomery, Job H.               | 152        | Portland early churches          | 81-83                       |
| Moors, Johnathan                 | 15         | Evening Express                  | 164-65                      |
| Morrill, John, family            | 181-89     | Herald                           | 162-64                      |
| True C.                          | 201-2      | Pownalborough                    | 55, 83-85                   |
| Morrill family reunion           | 180-83     | Court House                      | 49, 83, 84                  |
| poem                             | 183-84     | Printing industry                | 32-34                       |
| Moses, Galen C.                  | 77         | Prize contest in local history   | 199-200                     |
| Mount Desert                     | 101-120    | Projects in local history        | 36-10, 143-45               |
| Katahdin                         | 207        |                                  |                             |
| Murray, W. H. H.                 | 159        |                                  |                             |
|                                  |            | <b>R</b>                         |                             |
| <b>N</b>                         |            | Railway pioneer                  | 154                         |
| Naturalist, see Maine Naturalist |            | Rale, Sebastian                  | 125                         |
| Nature worshipers may find it    |            | Ray, David                       | 14-19                       |
| all in the State of Maine        | 157        | Rebecca Weston Chapter           | 138-40                      |
| Newspapers                       | 32, 33, 34 | Reed, Senator                    | 94                          |
| Nicolar, Mrs. Peter              | 44         | Reed, Noah                       | 15                          |
| Norris's tavern                  | 22         | Samuel                           | 15                          |
| Norumbega                        | 35         | Thomas B., toast to Maine        | 8                           |
|                                  |            | Reed's tavern                    | 21                          |
| <b>O</b>                         |            | Revolutionary Soldiers Living    |                             |
| Observer Publishing Co.          | 34         | in Maine, Alphabetical In-       |                             |
| Old Point                        | 124-25     | dex of                           | 20, 31, 76                  |
| "One Hundred Years of State-     |            | Revolutionary soldiers' graves   |                             |
| hood"                            | 36         | in Kennebec Region, in-          |                             |
| Oquosoc Angling Association      | 43         | scriptions                       | 23-27, 175-79               |
| Otisfield                        | 14-19      | Ricker, Nellie                   | 136                         |
|                                  |            | Roberts, Cassuss Clay            | 74                          |
| <b>P</b>                         |            | Otis O.                          | 205-6                       |
| Packard, Bertram E.              | 49         | Robinson, D. A.                  | 204                         |
| Partridge, Amos                  | 22         |                                  |                             |
| Patch, Benjamin                  | 15         | <b>S</b>                         |                             |
| Patten, John                     | 76, 77     | Sagadahock                       | 11                          |
| Patten Library Association       | 76-77      | Saint Sauveur, Story of          | 101-20                      |
| "Pejepscot" (poem)               | 135-36     | Sanford                          | 169-70                      |
| Penobscot (town)                 | 152        | Sawtelle, William Otis           |                             |
| River (poem)                     | 13         | 75-76, 101, 151-52               |                             |
| Phillips, George A.              | 191        | Scarborough                      | 172-73                      |
| Phinney, Dea. Stephen            | 15         | School children, Maine histories |                             |
| Pierce, Franklin, and the State  |            | by                               | 87-91                       |
| of Maine                         | 165-170    | Schools, local history in        |                             |
| George                           | 15         | 36-40, 41-43, 143-45, 148, 160,  |                             |
|                                  |            | 198-202                          |                             |
|                                  |            | unorganized                      | 140                         |





## LIST OF PLATES

Hon. Clarence Hale .....	2
Francis Orman Jefferson Smith.....	12
Charles Alcott Flagg.....	20
A Maine Colonial House.....	28
Maine Inland Scenery .....	47, 97, 155
John Gardiner .....	48
Indian Women Making Baskets.....	60
First Parish Church, Portland, Maine.....	82
Albert M. Spear, Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court	98
Henriette de Balsac, Marquise de Verneuil.....	104
Fernald's Point, the Site of Saint Sauveur.....	108
Champlain Monument—Seal Harbor .....	119
Fort Halifax as Completed in 1755.....	132
“Tourists’ Despatch” Stamp.....	135
Chesuncook School House.....	140
James Phinney Baxter.....	156
Maine Coast-line Scene Near Cape Elizabeth.....	158
Glimpse of Bauneg Beg Lake from Breezy Point.....	185
First School House at Bauneg Beg Lake—An Old Time Chaise	186
House Winthrop Morrill Built in 1763 at Bauneg Beg Lake, North Berwick .....	187
Hinkley, Rev. George W. ....	196

## Sprague's Journal Publications For Sale

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments . . . . . Sprague	\$1.00	Maine One Hundred Years (bound) . . . . . Sprague	.75
Accidental Shooting in the Game Season . . . . . Sprague	.25	Sir Hiram Maxim . . . . . Sprague	.75
The North-Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War . . . . . Sprague	1.50	Robert Bayley, the First Schoolmaster in Falmouth (Portland) Maine, and Some of His Descendants . . . . . Talbot	.75
Sprague's Journal of Maine History. Bound vols. 2-4-5-6-7-8, each . . . . .	2.50	Colonel John Allen, a Maine Revolutionary Patriot . . . . . Sprague	.75
<b>Reprints from the Journal</b>		David Barker . . . . . Sprague	.75
Genealogy of the Simmons Family . . . . . Simmons	2.00	Engagement of Enterprise and Boxer (1813), Thayer	.75
Maine Revolutionary Pensioners . . . . . Flagg's Index	3.00	A Bibliography of Piscataquis County . . . . . Sprague	.50
Baron De St. Castin . . . . . Sprague	.75	Loyalists of the Kennebec . . . . . Thayer	.75

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon the receipt of the price. Address Sprague's Journal, Dover, Maine, or

A. J. HUSTON, 92 Exchange Street, Portland, Maine.

### You Can't Go Wrong In Boosting Maine Strong

The first real action in the state-wide industrial development for Maine was started by The Lincoln Worsted Company, where a fine brick factory is now being erected, and you can not only make a sound, profitable investment, but, help boom Maine by purchasing at this time for what you can afford of the 8% accumulative, preferred stock, of THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, and receive what generally goes to bankers,—a fifty per cent. of bonus, in common stock. Par value of both classes of stock \$10.00 per share.

For further particulars address THE LINCOLN WORSTED COMPANY, LINCOLN, MAINE, L. J. Coburn, Vice President.

## Coin and Stamp Collectors

### ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

Prices I Pay—of every U. S. Coin  
worth over face—15 cts.

WANTED

Rare Coins, Stamps and Curios

What are your wants? Perhaps

I can supply them

Stamp Catalogues and other Philatelic and Numismatic literature at publishers' prices

**W. B. GOULD**

292 Hammond St.

Bangor, Maine



## PISCATAQUIS EXCHANGE

GREENVILLE JUNCTION, MAINE

H. N. Bartley, Proprietor

At the foot of Mooshead Lake, the largest inland lake in New England, and the gateway to the best fishing and hunting region in the country.

This Hotel is new and elegant, bath rooms, cold and hot water, and all of its equipments and appointments modern and up-to-date.

\$2.50-\$3.00 PER DAY

Established 1835

## R. B. Dunning & Co.

SEEDSMEN

Dealers in

Garden, Field and Grass Seeds

Agricultural Implements

Dairy Supplies

Poultry Supplies

Woodenware

Fertilizers, Lime

Cement, Pumps

Pipe, Pipe Fittings  
Etc.

BANGOR, MAINE

Send for catalogue

## Maine State Book-binding Company

EDITION WORK IS  
OUR SPECIALTY

327 Water Street

Augusta,

Maine

If you are not receiving interest on your bank account communicate with

United States Trust Co.

Portland, Maine

## Real Advantages

The ample capital of this bank, its financial position and established reputation for conservative business methods are among the substantial advantages offered to present and prospective customers.

It is the aim of the officers and directors to maintain, and in every way feasible, increase these advantages.

Our equipment in each and every department is thorough, modern, efficient, and we invite YOUR account with assurance that we are fully prepared to meet the requirements of present and prospective patrons in a spirit of fairness to all interests concerned.

Safe Deposit Boxes to Rent

## Guilford Trust Co.

Guilford and Greenville, Maine

## The Observer Publishing Co.

We publish the Piscataquis Observer which gives all the local news and has nearly 40 correspondents throughout the county. The subscription price is \$1.50 a year in advance.

We do all classes of Job Printing but specialize in stationery for business and professional men and blanks for mills, banks, etc. Our work is done promptly and correctly.

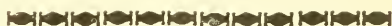
Dover, Maine

## Straw & Martin

Fire Underwriters

36 Main Street

GULFORD, MAINE



Maine Views Historical Scenes

Advertising Calendars

## H. J. Burrowes Co.

Portland, Maine

Lowest Prices and Highest Qualities



## To our Friends:

The Journal needs some reinforcements, some new subscribers. Justin Henry Shaw in a recent article in the Biddeford Journal expressed in eloquent words high praise for the work it is doing. There are many others in Maine who agree with him. We know this to be so from the many appreciative letters that we receive.

Will not our friends make personal efforts to induce their friends to become subscribers?

Address

Sprague's Journal

Dover, Maine

RECENTLY PUBLISHED

A HISTORY OF

# Grand Lake Stream Plantation

12 Illustrations.

Price \$2.50

Apply to

**Minnie Atkinson**

97 STATE STREET,

NEWBURYPORT, MASS.

MAGAZINES & PAMPHLETS

## WANTED

WILL PAY \$1.00 EACH FOR

Bangor Historical Magazine, Oct., Nov.,	1885
Maine Genealogist and Biog- rapher, Dec., Dec.,	1875 1876
Mayflower Descendant Jan., July,	1903
Apr., July, Oct., Apr.,	1904 1906
Old Times at North Yarmouth, Oct., July,	1877 1878
Poet Lore, Jan.,	1894
Massachusetts Resolves— May, 1815 May, 1820 Jan., Apr., May, 1821 Jan., May, 1822 Jan., May, 1823 Jan., 1824	

Only the above dates wanted at these prices.

A. J. HUSTON,

29 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

4 Per Cent. Interest on Savings  
Deposits

2 Per Cent. Interest on Checking  
Accounts

Paid by one of Maine's Largest  
Trust Companies

## Augusta Trust Co.

Augusta, Maine

BRANCH OFFICES

Madison, Winthrop and Richmond

## ANDREWS' BOOK SHOP

Technology Chambers

8 Irving St., Boston, Mass.

A Little Book Shop in a Back Room.

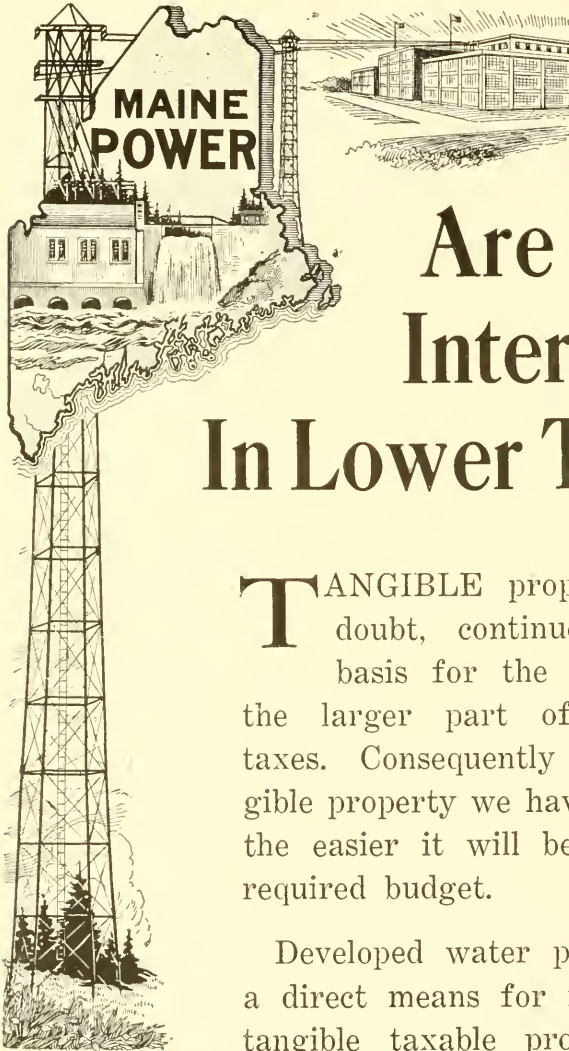
YOU ARE WELCOME

Open Evenings till 9

## Griffin

# Photo & Engraving Company

45 Exchange St., Portland, Me.



# Are You Interested In Lower Taxes?

**T**ANGIBLE property will, no doubt, continue to be the basis for the calculation of the larger part of our State's taxes. Consequently the more tangible property we have in the State the easier it will be to raise the required budget.

Developed water powers furnish a direct means for increasing the tangible taxable property of the State. If the water powers can be made ready, industries will naturally be attracted to the State. Industries mean factories and mills; mills and factories mean more men and women; more men and women mean more dwellings.

CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY

Taxable property increases in direct proportion as industries increase.

Nearly 6,000 people in Maine have seen the wisdom of placing a portion of their funds with this company for the development of Maine water powers. Their investment has paid them a substantial  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$ , and brought them, we feel confident, the incalculable return which comes from the knowledge of having done the greatest good for the greatest number.

If you, too, would like to share in the company's earnings and the general prosperity which must, sooner or later, inevitably follow the building up of Maine, why not place a portion of your funds in the 7% Preferred Stock of this Company? The price is \$107.50, the yield is  $6\frac{1}{2}\%$  net.

## Central Maine Power Company Augusta, Maine

**COUPON**

**CENTRAL MAINE POWER COMPANY**

**Augusta, Maine**

Please send me more information about your preferred stock as an investment for Maine people.

Name.....

Address.....

.....

S.J., March, 1921

## MAILING LISTS

We Specialize on Maine

ALL LISTS GUARANTEED

### MULTIGRAPHING

Your letters have that "catchy" appearance that demands attention. We apply the punch that gets you the business.

PRINTING, LETTER SERVICE

## Maine Register Offices

390 Congress Street

PORTLAND, MAINE

### John Francis Sprague's Books

Piscataquis Biography and Fragments,	\$1.00
Sebastian Rale, a Maine Tragedy of the 18th Century,	\$1.50
The North Eastern Boundary Controversy and the Aroostook War,	\$1.25
Accidental Shooting in the Game Season	\$.25
Backwoods Sketches,	\$1.00
Also Piscataquis Historical Society Collections, Vol. I,	\$2.00

Any of the above named books will be sent postpaid upon receipt of the price.

A. J. HUSTON,

92 Exchange St., Portland, Maine

COME TO

## Dow & Boyle's

FOR YOUR

STYLISH UP-TO-DATE

CLOTHING

Adler's Collegian, Kirschbaum Clothes, Hercules Suits for Boys

Ed. V. Price Tailoring Line  
Gents' Furnishings

DON'T FORGET

DOW & BOYLE, Dover, Me.

Good Line of Books, Magazines

and Fine Stationery at

## Union Square Pharmacy

The Dover and Foxcroft

### REXALL STORE

Card Index Cabinets

Letter Filing Cabinets

and Supplies for the same

TYPEWRITER

AND

OFFICE SUPPLIES

## C. O. Barrows Co.

Portland, Maine

We have positive evidence of the reliability of advertisers on these pages













**HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.**



**MAY 89**



**N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962**

